



ANCIENT STRENGTHENING TECHNIQUE

BOOK 16

I Am Superfluous

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Ancient Strengthening Technique

(심판의 군주)

by

I Am Superfluous

(我是多余人)

Synopsis

A human warrior cultivating the Ancient Strengthening Technique has transcended dimensions and arrived on Kyushu.

Together with twelve ravishing beauties with looks that were unmatched in their generation,

will he be able to stand on the summit of this world?

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Bluefire @ [Gravity Tales](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Vol 16: Oceanic Grand World, Legend of the Nine Continents!

AST 1795 - A bit of planning, burden

Yuan Su smiled and nodded. After that, in a shy tone, she said something which made Qing Shui felt speechless.

“Considering the number of women you have, it’s enough for you to be fully occupied. I will tell you when I am ready to get married.”

Qing Shui patted his forehead and was very speechless. He then smiled and said in a naughty way, “Actually, you will begin to regret once you get married to someone, regret why you didn’t get married earlier. The ‘Divine Weapons’, which gods made for men and women, are made precisely to let them realize that they would become one when they mated.”

Yuan Su blushed and even her eyes were wavering. Suddenly, she embraced Qing Shui and took the initiative to kiss him. She was very active. The only issue was that she was quite immature when it came to kissing. It was not like they have never kissed before, She just wasn’t really that good at it. So many years had passed since her last kiss, and now her skill had degraded back to being immature.

They were at the entrance of her manor; The whole place was quite quiet. However, it was not as safe as he thought. After a while of kissing her, Qing Shui felt an urge to eat her up. Qing Shui knew that she might stop feeling lonely if he made her his wife. As long as she became his woman, she would be able to fully blend into the family.

But right at this moment, Yuan Su pushed Qing Shui away and said, “Somehow, I didn’t really manage to feel anything.”

However, when she saw Qing Shui with his fierce disposition, he seemed like he was about to charge towards her, she quickly said, “I was kidding... Actually, it feels great.....”

Yuan Su quickly ran away after she said it. Qing Shui on the other hand, licked his lips as he felt the fragrance around his mouth. He soon walked towards the other courtyard. Prior to this, he has informed his children to wait for him there.

There was still a while before the designated time. However, upon arrival, Qing Shui realized that all his children were already there. Certainly, the younger ones weren't included in it. Even if Qing Xiu wanted to come, he wouldn't have been able to make it.

“Father!”

“Daddy!”

As soon as Qing Shui entered the room, he was greeted by these screams before they turned into laughing noises. Qing Shui stared at his children. Without himself noticing, he already held the father position now.

The title father was no doubt a heavy title, particularly when he looked at Qing Zun, Qing Yin and the others. Though they had all grown up, he still felt that he shouldered quite a huge responsibility. If he had been alone, he would be more relaxed and needed to only care about his living expenses.

With attachments and concerns came responsibilities. Actually, everyone needed this kind of responsibilities. Everyone would often live their life around concerns, either being the one who received the concern from others or the one who showed concern for others.

It wasn't always the case that a person who chose to follow a solitary path would have a relaxed life. In their case, it was more likely that they would feel lonely. Though family might be a burden, it also bestowed a person with many, many things. They were things which one could never obtain no matter what one used to exchange them. They were things which money could never measure. In other words, priceless.

Qing Shui smiled as he patted their shoulders; He was silent. Along his journey, some of his children had once lived with him for a period of time. There were a lot of memories which they have created together. However, there were also some whom he hadn't really spent much time with.

Qing Long, back when Qing Shui first left, he was still a small child. Now, he was already ten years old. He knew very little about Qing Shui. Qing Teng, Qing Nuo, and Yan Lang were also the same.

Qing Shui approached Qing Teng, Qing Nuo and Yan Lang. Yan Lang was Yehuang Guwu's child, whereas Qing Teng and Qing Nuo were the children of Wenren Wu-shuang and Di Qing respectively. They born only about ten days away from each other.

Though Qing Shui hadn't interacted with them for a long time, he could sense that Qing Teng was more of an introvert. He had clear and stubborn eyes. In fact, Qing Shui could feel that this child didn't seem to like him as much.

It was also not a matter of whether he liked him or not, he just didn't seem to be excited to meet him. Though in the beginning, he seemed to be really happy after he saw him, it didn't take long for him to recover back to his normal state of mind. Today, he didn't seem particularly excited to meet Qing Shui either.

Qing Nuo, on the other hand, was more cheerful. Right now, she was happily holding Qing Shui's hand. She was currently the youngest daughter in the Qing Clan. Basically, everyone would love her.

Yan Lang, on the other hand, gave Qing Shui the impression that he was a little brat. He first greeted Qing Shui with a cheerful smile; when Yan Lang met him before, he started talking about random stuffs to him. However, he possessed tranquil eyes.

Qing Shui could see a bit of Yehuang Guwu's shadow in this brat. Though it wasn't really that obvious, it could easily be confirmed that he received his genes from Yehuang Guwu.

“Daddy, have you ever met anyone who is capable of defeating you?” Yan Lang asked curiously.

“You little brat, in this world, there will always be someone who is even more powerful than yourself. No one would dare to say that they are invincible.” Qing Shui flicked his forehead.

As for Qing Zun and Qing Yin, they were considerably older than the others. Qing Teng, Qing Nuo, and Qing Long were children roughly at the age of ten. The only thing Qing Shui did for them were Constitution Nurturing. Other than that, he hadn’t helped them much. Nevertheless, his return this time was also quite crucial for their well being.

As usual, it was of importance that Qing Shui helped Qing Zun, Qing Yin, and Qing Ming. The reason was this time, they were aiming to reach the Martial Emperor grade. This was yet another crucial stage for them.

With so many people around, though he couldn’t help all of them at once, Qing Shui still made them took the Meridians Medicinal Pill first and told them to refine it. After that, he told Qing Zun and Qing Ming to follow him to the hidden room.

He immediately unlocked their potential with the Life and Death Needle.

After that, he began using the Nine Revolution Golden Pellet and Ren Meridian Strengthening Pill to stimulate their bodies.

Qing Shui also used the Five Elements Divine Needle to protect their mind.

.....

This method was one of the most reserved ways of getting them to reach their peak. Or rather, something similar to that. Though it was the sort of strength that was forced out of a person’s body, but it also helped them.

Qing Zun and Qing Ming’s Origin Qi was like a demonic beast

which had starved for half a month, then it met a sheep. The Qi began running wild within their body and was vigorously scuttling back and forth their meridians. The meridians which the Qi passed through had been forcefully opened up.

Qing Shui was using his Heavenly Vision Technique to observe the changes taking place within their body. He constantly stabilized and restored their meridians with the Five Elements Divine Needle. However, despite his efforts their meridians were still expanding. The excruciating pain they felt caused them to clench their teeth.

Qing Zun and Qing Ming believed in their father; they chose to hold the pain with their teeth clenched tightly.

Threads after threads of bloody grey substances, started emerging from their body. The air was filled with a fishy smell. When Qing Shui saw the grey substances, he let out a sigh of relief knowing that he succeeded.

Pa-pa!

Two clear and loud noises came through almost at the same time. The formidable Origin Qi within the two's meridians was like a huge blocked river stream. This river stream eventually managed to find other openings and quickly restored the water level. By the time everything quieted down, Qing Shui had already left. He knew that the two broke through. Thus, the effect could be considered decent. This was a crucial stage for them. Once they stepped over it, in the future, a flat road would lie ahead of them.

After both Qing Zun and Qing Ming had recovered from the shock, they discovered the unpleasant smell around their body. Hence, they immediately rushed into the toilet. Situations like this have happened countless times. Back then when Qing Shui helped cleanse their bodies, similar scenes had also appeared before. The removal of impurities from their body would bring forth huge benefits to them.

When Qing Shui was out, he helped Qing Yin, Qing Yu, and the others before moving on to aid Qing Teng, Qing Nuo, Yan Lang, and the remaining other people to cleanse their body. Without noticing, the sky had begun to turn dark.

When the sky was starting to turn dark, Qing Shui entered the realm. Because he wouldn't be sleeping at night, if he didn't enter the realm now, he would basically miss his chance to do so today. As of now, Qing Shui would definitely not miss out any opportunities to enter the realm, even if he didn't spend all six hours of his time limit within it. In any case, he would still ensure that he spent at least an hour in the realm.

AST 1796 - Qing Shui's Second Divine Tribulation

As soon as Qing Shui entered the realm, he felt that it was a bit different compared to before. As to which part was different, he himself wasn't clear about it. There seemed to be an unusual energy flowing within his body.

He observed the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal that has developed. The fragrance in the air was very alluring; Its surrounding was covered with flourishing life. All around, the colorful medicinal herbs were emitting powerful vitality.

The Jade Emperor Bees could be seen flying around the sky. The Gold-Silver Colored Butterfly was also flying alongside them. By now, the couple brought together by destiny was also considered to be the existences which rivaled god in the realm. Often, they would travel around together.

Qing Shui had never let them joined the fights before; They were also able to go in and out of the realm as they pleased. For instance, in Qing Clan, they could go out of the realm and fly around its courtyard. They weren't exactly that strong, but they also seemed to have no issues protecting themselves.

Because they looked good and pretty, usually, no one would try to hurt them. Hence, Qing Shui wasn't particularly worried about it. By then, even if they were in danger, they could still contact Qing Shui to go and save them.

The Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant, Dark Phoenix as well as the Dragon Spider were all left behind at the Sunset Seaking Palace by Qing Shui. He left on his own as he believed that the presence of the three powerful beasts could be of help to them.

Qing Shui was casually walking around the realm while looking at all the things which belonged to him. They were also his own

foundation. The realm itself was his treasure room. Even the bracelets or holy necklace were unable to catch up with its powerful concept of time.

With the support of its abundant Spiritual Qi for the medicinal herbs, any medicinal herbs would be able to survive within the realm, this included some which were very hard to grow in real life. Even some of the medicinal herbs, which only had the usage of one time, could possibly be used more than once when grown inside the realm.

The Spring of Life, Spiritual Medicinal Beasts, Flower of Life and also the Nine-Petal Lotus which came after.....

Without himself noticing, a long time has passed. Qing Shui began practicing the Taichi Fist. This was one of the priorities which Qing Shui must do whenever he was in the realm. Slowly, he practiced them without ever getting bored of it.

It has been a long time since his Taichi Fist grade got promoted. Its grade had already surpassed the limit that an average person could reach for now. Hence, even he himself wasn't exactly sure what realm he was at.

His figure had no rhythm at all. Despite that, he was able to move in and out in a natural and unforced manner. They looked very elegant, yet they also retained their firmness. However, just by looking at it, one would at the same time be given the impression that his movements were very gentle.

In other words, his movements were a mixture of firmness and flexibility.

Just like this, two hours passed. Right at the moment when Qing Shui was about to stop, the feeling, that he sensed from his body since the beginning, suddenly grew more and more intense. All of a sudden, the sky was also filled up with surging purple clouds.

A tribulation!

Qing Shui lifted his head to look at the layer of clouds that were constantly getting thicker and thicker. He could even see the rumbling thunders hiding within those layers of clouds. The traumatic scene caused Qing Shui to feel a bit numb.

However, instead of feeling all nervous, he was actually more excited. After all, the fastest way to increase the strength, was by experiencing a tribulation and allowing his body to bath in the rumbling thunders.

‘This should be a False God Tribulation, could it be a False God Tribulation to reach the Second Divine Grade?’ thought Qing Shui.

Qing Shui felt that it should be something like that. Could it be that in the future, he would also experience a tribulation for every breakthrough in the Divine level?

Qing Shui was unable to figure it out after thinking about it. He immediately stood up in the sky as he waited for the thunders to drop.

Zi!

A thunder with the thickness of a finger struck Qing Shui and instantaneously sunk into his body.

Qing Shui didn’t feel the slightest discomfort from it, so much so that he found it a bit enjoyable. However, this small amount of thunder was immediately sucked into his body.

Training his physical body!

Alternately, it was also called a skin coat. The reason why swords and spears couldn’t penetrate through him was because his skin coat was very powerful. The things which came after were the meridians, bones, and blood.

Thunders could be seen dropping one after another in the air. At the same time, it was also slowly getting thicker and thicker. By now, it was already at the thickness of Qing Shui’s arms. The interval of each thunder was also becoming shorter and shorter.

Qing Shui slowly revolved the strength across his body and grasped the opportunity to absorb as much thunder as he could to increase his strength.

His physical body was very strong, hence, he was very confident in himself. If he made it through, the Second Divine Grade could significantly improve his bones and meridians. Simultaneously, he would also become a lot more powerful. After all, Second Divine Grade should be a milestone away from its first grade. In fact, there was a huge gap between a peak First Divine Grade warrior and a beginner Second Divine Grade warrior.

Zi-zi!

Two lightning with the thickness of an arm struck down from the sky. Almost immediately, it turned into three lightning. With that happening, Qing Shui knew it was finally game time. This should be a wave which consisted of powerful bolts of lightning.

Prior to this, he had only experienced one tribulation. However, he had seen many people going through it before. Even if the tribulation he was experiencing now might be different, the difference should be minor.

It didn't take longer than fifteen minutes and each thunder, which came from the sky, were already like the violet web of lightning now.

Qing Shui was left with disheveled hair; he seemed a bit exhausted. However, deep down, he was aware that nothing was wrong with him. This tiny bits of lightning were insignificant to actually hurt him.

After fifteen minutes, the lightning began to strike more infrequently. After that, it once again went back to only a few lightning strikes at a time.

Deep down, Qing Shui let out a sigh of relief. But right after he did so, the lightning suddenly grew to be as thick as his thigh.

Though it only struck once, Qing Shui knew that this should be the second wave.

Though this was within Qing Shui's expectation, he never expected for the second wave to come so fast. In any case, it could have given him some time to catch a break.

Following on, Qing Shui finally learned what a ferocious outbreak was supposed to be like.

The lightning in the sky could only be described as terrifying. The concentrated bolts of lightning were like a huge ocean, which found a number of holes at the same time to leak their seawaters. The lightning surged with an imposing manner, even he found it hard to catch a breath.

Deep down, Qing Shui was cursing. 'What the heck was going on?' Other people managed to go through their tribulations fairly easily, so why would it be so terrifying when it was his turn? Despite his powerful body, even he began to find it a bit exhausting, and yet it was still continuing... What tricks would his tribulations continue to pull off later on?

Tribulation, in other words, it meant putting one's own life at stake. From what he was experiencing at the moment, this might truly be the case. Though other people's tribulation might not be that powerful, they were carrying the same amount of risk as himself. Since his body was slightly more powerful, the tribulation he went through should also be more powerful. This was all fair for everyone.

With that being the case, Qing Shui had begun to feel a bit nervous. However, what made him felt slightly at peace was his ability to recover and also his endurance. Normally, people who experienced tribulations failed as a result of insufficient energy and couldn't follow the pace of the test.

"The f***!?"

As of now, Qing Shui was already at his limit. He couldn't help but start throwing out foul languages... The concentrated lightning from before, with thickness of a thigh was just over. By that time, Qing Shui was no longer enjoying the lightning. He felt that his body was already at his limit. But beyond his expectation, a lightning with the thickness of a water bucket was actually coming down towards him.

Qing Shui quivered from that lightning strike. By now, he began to feel that he might be in trouble. If this wasn't the final wave of lightning, Qing Shui felt that he might really be in a difficult situation.

Two, three, four.....

The amount of lightning gradually increased. Each time it struck Qing Shui, he would feel as if his soul was shaking. Thankfully, he could still withstand the pain physically. After all, for the time being, the lightning has yet to get too concentrated. However, the clothes he was wearing had already turned into dust.

Luckily, the material used to make the Nine Continents Boots was very powerful. Until now, it was still perfect with no scratches on. If the Nine Continents Boots had really been damaged, Qing Shui would have regretted his decision for life.....

AST 1797-Second Divine Grade, Three Hundred and Thirty Thousand Dao Force

Very soon, Qing Shui realized the terrifying aspect of Lightning Tribulations. The amount of lightning that was striking down was unbelievable. How could these bolts of lightning be so concentrated and also so thick at the same time?

Qing Shui has never been this exhausted before. The clothes he was wearing were long gone. Some had even become useless pieces of clothing. His body was also covered up in bruises and occasionally, grey spots could be seen across it.

The Lightning Tribulation had the effect of cleansing the impurities. This also came out as a huge surprise. With Qing Shui's current body physique, it could be deduced that there were very little impurities across his body. The amount of impurities in one's body could be determined by looking at its color as well as its temperature.

If the impurities were colored in black with high temperature, it would mean that the person's body had a lot of impurities. On the other hand, if the color looked lighter, it would be the other way around. However, this didn't really have much to do with one's strength.

Qing Shui remembered the impurities which came out of his wives bodies. Their impurities were grey-colored even if it was the first time he helped them cleansed their body. The impurities of the majority of people would usually be black-colored upon their first Impurities Cleansing.

Hong-hong!

A loud rumbling noise came through from the sky. The sound was soon followed up by an enormous lightning. By now, Qing Shui didn't dare to let his guard down. He revolved his strength to

its peak.

Pa!

Qing Shui's body shook vigorously. After that, a formidable energy absorbed into his body. It flowed within his meridians as it swiftly advanced forward. The powerful aura was wreaking havoc across his body.

The excruciating pain made him feel as if his entire body was about to tear apart. Luckily, Qing Shui had a good endurance. He had been inflicted with wounds much more painful than this one before, which explained the reason why he was able to withstand this. However, the instant when he got struck by the lightning, it caused his very soul to shake within his body. It felt as if his soul was about to leave his body.

But right at that moment, the Nine Yang Dragon Soul within his body let out a low-pitched roar. An unusual energy emerged from his body and stopped it from shivering.

Qing Shui felt that the trembling of the soul was just a feeling. As to whether it was truly his soul, he was unsure about it. What exactly was a soul? From Qing Shui's perspective, even if the soul wasn't considered as part of a consciousness, it shared close relations to it.

Peng!

A loud noise came through from within Qing Shui's body. It felt as if a river has burst its banks. For an instant, Qing Shui saw the meridians within his body like a magnificent portrait of mountains and seas.

It was a vast world. In the picture, rivers, lakes, and seas, everything was clean and in a good order. The stars in the sky could clearly be seen; The world was rich with forests and rivers...

Everything was neat and tidy. They were all blessed with the Five Elements. A creek slowly accumulated to be a river, a river slowly

turned into a larger river before it flowed into the great ocean... The seawater then evaporated into the sky and turned into clouds... Thunder and lightning struck the land accompanied by heavy rainfalls, allowing the water to return back into the river...

Qing Shui felt as if he saw the elders of grasses and plants on the land. Some of the herbivores were living within it. Suddenly, a ferocious beast appeared and consumed a few of them. Following on, that beast died in battles against even stronger beasts... It eventually ended with a group of warriors killing the strongest beast.

The law of Heavenly Dao!

This was the law of Heavenly Dao. The phenomenon could be used to interpret the law itself... Complying to the Heavenly Dao, it was going with the flow like water that was slowly flowing towards the lower ground...

When Qing Shui felt the abundant Force of Heavenly Dao, almost immediately, his entire body felt a lot more relaxed. Suddenly, violent Origin Qi started emerging from his Dantian and swiftly swam around his meridians. Wherever it passed through, it would absorb the bursting lightning energy into it.

With the blazing Origin Qi within his body, Qing Shui felt like he was turning into an enormous Golden Dragon as he traveled around the vast world. It was that kind of a feeling.

.....

By the time everything settled down, everything felt like a dream. Qing Shui looked at himself like he just woke up from a long dream. He felt absolutely naked with grey dirt covered all over his body; He also smelled very awful.

Without further delay, he quickly washed up and changed into clean and comfortable cloth.

When he was changing clothes, Qing Shui already took a glimpse

at his own strength. He could confirm that he had reached Second Divine Grade.

His strength before was worth as much as 130.000 Dao Force, but this was yet to be considered the Second Divine Grade. By now, though he could confirm he had truly stepped into the door of Second Divine Grade, he couldn't figure out what level of Second Divine Grade he was currently at.

His physical strength had now achieved a terrifying amount of one million Suns.

Though Qing Shui already expected for his strength to significantly increase this time, he was still amazed by it. It actually increased by two times and a half. Prior to this, as mentioned before, his strength was worth 130.000 Dao Force. Now, it was already worth 330.000 Dao Force.

His raw strength increased from the original four hundred thousand suns to the current one million suns, surpassing the great trial by achieving the numerical value of a million.

Qing Shui was aware that the lowest grade of the Second Divine Grade should be around 200.000 Dao Force. 100.000 Dao Force, on the other hand, was what a peak First Divine Grade supposedly had. However, Qing Shui was also unclear whether he broke through before or after his strength reached 130.000 Dao Force.

Actually, there has been many of these cases across the continent. This was due to the innate talent and body physique one possessed. In actuality however, there were also quite a few warriors exempted from it.

330.000 Dao Force... Qing Shui swung his hand as he felt the boundless strength. The feeling at which he could control everything at will, it was a very relaxing feeling, a feeling which made one felt confident.

Even Qing Shui himself wasn't aware that there was an abundant

aura drifting within his body now. It was like an enormous mountain, or rather, a fierce ancient beast.

At this moment, Qing Shui found it very difficult to suppress the joy he felt in his heart. Strength held judgment for everything. A sudden two and a half folds increase of strength. Particularly for the Divine Grade warriors at his level; their strength would only increase in a few tens of Dao Force at a time. 10.000 Dao Force was already considered to be a significant amount.

Qing Shui knew that his increase in strength this time was because he broke through to the Second Divine Grade. Other than that, it was due to his comprehension towards the Divine Grade. The Nine Yang Dragon Soul, which came into effect in the middle of the tribulation, might have also played some role in it.

Not only has his strength increased, most importantly, he felt that his strength was incomparably firm now. What Qing Shui was most proud of was his current defensive prowess.

The effect of Paragon Golden Armor and Foolish Loyalty enabled Qing Shui's body to withstand attacks ten times more powerful than his.

What kind of a concept was this? As of now, he was truly a cockroach which could never be beaten death.

Qing Shui could feel the abundant aura across his body. As of now, he felt as if a protective shield had been casted across his body. It felt like nothing could ever hurt him now.

Qing Shui sensed it meticulously. His confinement, physical body, and even his organs. By now, they were all very powerful. He had seen many warriors who refined their body, however, to his disappointment, they merely had sturdy body and bones. Qing Shui could defeat them easily by using methods like striking their acupoints or using the Inch Force. It would only take him a while to beat them.

The things which he received this time could be considered as a surprise to him; Qing Shui still had time to spare in the realm. He felt quite energetic as an increase in strength meant an increase in all of his aspects.

.....

By the time Qing Shui came out, it was already early evening. Qing Shui didn't actually use up all the six hours available within the realm. He only used up an hour of it. When he was out, it was roughly nine o'clock.

Around this area, this time was still considered early. The night market hadn't started yet. When Qing Shui came out, he found out that the girls along with his children were all present. They were all waiting for him to have dinner.

AST 1798 - The people of Phoenix God

Organization, ignorance

Qing Shui felt particularly happy when he saw his women as well as his children. Luckily, the hall was huge enough to accommodate everyone. Despite that, it still seemed to be quite crowded. And his children weren't even married yet!

Though Qing Shui was as old as his mother back then, but Qing Shui had already achieved a lot more considering that he had children like Qing Zun and Qing Ming. This comparison made Qing Shui feel that the current and the past Qing Clan, were like the difference between a city and a village.

In his past incarnation, people from the village tended to get married earlier, comparing to those from the cities. Qing Shui's family in his past incarnation resided precisely within a village. A lot of them usually got married at their 20s; quite a few would also do it at the age of 18. The youngest one he had ever seen even got married at 16.

In cities, on the other hand, it was normal for people to stay single at the age of 30. However, if a person from a village hadn't established a family by that age, there must be unique reasons for it.

The same also applied in this continent. The stronger a person was, the longer they would live and remain younger. Hence, they wouldn't try to get married and demand for kids so early.

However, it wasn't the same for ordinary people. Though they were stronger compared to the people from his past incarnation, their body would similarly start to decline when they reached the age of 50s. Hence, in their case, they would want to establish families when they were near their 30s. For some of the early ones, 20s or 16. After all, 16 was already considered the legal age when one reached their adulthood. After they celebrated their Coming of

Age Ceremony, they would soon proceed to establish a family.

As of now, Qing Shui had already established a large family. Whenever he came back, everyone would have a banquet together. Later on, Qing Yi stopped hanging around Qing Shui and his family.

Usually, Qing Yi would stay with his husband Yan Zhongqiu while Qing Qing would be with Guo Polu and their children. From time to time, she would also hang out with Qing Yi.

Naturally, Qing Shui would also visit them quite often. Actually, it was very hard for Qing Yi's side to stay quiet. Qing Shui's children would usually be there as Qing Yi really liked her grandsons and granddaughters. On normal occasions, those little brats behaved quite politely. Thus, there wasn't much for Qing Shui to be worried about.

Qing Shui also didn't need to worry about them tiring his mother. As a Xiantian Warrior, it was still quite an effortless job for her to look after kids.

In just a day, not only did Qing Shui go through tremendous changes in his strength, but his wives and children also went through some changes. Qing Qing, Qing Bei, and the others were also not excluded from such treatments.

As for Qing Jiang, Qing He, Qing Hu, Qing Hai, his uncles and aunties, their progress had basically been halted at where they were. Without any special methods, it would be very difficult for them to see further improvements in their cultivation.

Though it might be difficult, with Qing Shui's current ability, he could help them raise their cultivation slightly. This kind of method could only be done once in a while. Furthermore, the amount of strength he could raise was also quite limited. There has been a seven years gap since his last return to the clan. Hence, there was still some worth to increase their strength.

The Xiantian Golden Pellet was very powerful. However, it also came with a fatal shortcoming. It tended to wear out its consumer's potential too much. Hence, after the usage of the Xiantian Golden Pellet, the consumer would find it difficult to continue advancing forward.

Having the Life of Spring as well as the Force of Rebirth with him, even if he couldn't entirely solve such situation, he could still make some positive changes to it. As to which extent he could make changes to it, this would be very hard to say.

Despite all of that, it was still a great chance for them. Hence, Qing Shui was still quite happy and agitated about it.

The fact had proven that Qing Shui's ability was quite formidable. Qing Yi, Qing Jiang and the others whom hadn't experienced any rise in strength this whole time, had actually been promoted up by two grades in one go and achieved sixth-grade Xiantian Realm.

Throughout these years, they had still made some improvements. Though the Xiantian Golden Pellet might permanently halt its consumers progress at Xiantian Realm, they could still slightly increase their strength within the particular realm. Besides, they also received further help from Qing Shui's medicinal pills. Truth be told, Qing Shui had been quite extravagant with his medicinal pills. Despite all of that, it was still worth it. Since they were all people closest to himself, he wouldn't hesitate to let them take these medicines.

The family sat down together to have dinner. During this time, they would also share some happy occasions with each other. From time to time, they would play with the little brats. It was a joyous and harmonious moment.

Qing Shui enjoyed this kind of life. But if this continued for a long period of time, it was unknown whether he would still enjoy it as much. The wonderful thing about living was the colorful

experience throughout the journey. It was as the same as the beauty of the distance between men and women.

After enjoying their breakfast, two uninvited guests suddenly appeared and demanded to meet with Qing Shui.

Qing Shui just came back and there were already people who wanted to meet him. But very quickly, he figured out who they were.

They should be from the Phoenix God Organization. Qing Shui could more or less figure out what these guys wanted. Actually, whatever they wanted had nothing to do with him. He only wanted them know that they should leave the Qing Clan out of it.

By the time Qing Shui reached the front yard, he could already see the two people. They were both elderly around 150 years old. As of now, they were already sitting inside the main hall and casually chit-chatting with each other. Though they could be seen smiling, there was a kind of arrogance on both of their faces which could not be covered up.

“Are you guys looking for me?” Qing Shui asked as soon as he went in.

While asking questions, Qing Shui was observing the faces of the two men. They wore luxurious, green-colored gowns; The two old men have taken great care of their look. Though it was obvious that they were already elders roughly around 150 years old, they didn't have any wrinkles on their faces.

For example, the old man with a youthful face, no matter how young he looked, he was still an old man. This was a law which could never be twisted nor changed. Returning from being an old man to a child was nothing but a beautiful dream.

Both the old men had thin brows and eyes. Their smiles felt as sharp as swords. Similarly, their eyes that were slightly squinted also felt very sharp. To put it simply, they didn't give Qing Shui a

good impression.

“So you are the person whom the Heavenly Saber Manor mentioned about?” The old man on the left side asked casually while sitting down. This old man had a round chin, looking from far away, he looked like a person blessed with good fortunes. Unluckily, his face was destroyed by his eyes. If his chin had grown on a fat person’s face, that person would have a very likeable face.

“What do you want from me?” Qing Shui asked while retaining his usual calm tone.

“You unbridled brat! Do you know who we are?” The old man was angered by Qing Shui’s attitude. He immediately slapped the table and spoke back loudly.

Qing Shui smiled. That smile seemed as if he was looking at a clown that was jumping from the roof.

The gap between their strength was too huge. The two elderly men were not able to feel Qing Shui’s true strength at all. However, since Qing Shui was very young, the two old men assumed that even if he was capable of defeating the Heavenly Saber Sect Lord, he would only be slightly stronger than them. From their perspective, he was very likely to be a peak False God Warrior. In fact, they even suspected that Qing Shui had defeated the Sect Lord through dirty means.

Qing Shui’s smile had thoroughly angered the old man, the reason was very obvious. Qing Shui was smiling because he despised them and that he was mocking them. Everyone would feel uncomfortable when they were being looked down upon.

The two old men had gotten use to standing on top of everyone. Whenever youngsters ran into them, their usual response would be to immediately pay respect to them. The first reason was because of their age. Secondly, their strength also played a huge factor in it.

Strength was a very important factor, in addition to their age,

even some people with a very high status within the organization would also talk to them politely.

“It doesn’t matter who you are. You are now in the Qing Clan, tell me what do you want, I am not going to repeat this for the third time.” Qing Shui looked at the two old men as he got to a spot not so far away from them. He was still standing.

Naturally, the two old men were very angered by him, but when they saw him standing there, they seemed to have calmed down a bit. However, if they had found out that Qing Shui chose to stand because he felt it was below his dignity to sit down with them, things could possibly turn out for the worst.

AST 1799 - I am also from the Phoenix God Organization

The elderly man looked at Qing Shui. Only after that did he start to speak slowly, “We are here to invite you to join the Phoenix God Organization.”

Qing Shui knitted his brows. Though the two old men hadn’t answered his own questions directly, their response had in a way confirmed their identity; they were from the organization.

“Phoenix God Organization? I have never heard of that organization before.” After a moment of thought, Qing Shui shook his head and said.

The elderly man was very angered by the things Qing Shui said. He squinted his eyes and glared at Qing Shui with a sharp look, “The reason we invited you, is because the Phoenix God Organization regarded you highly. Don’t get too full of yourself!”

Qing Shui remained silent, he just calmly looked at the old man. Then, he waved his hand and a powerful Qi Force immediately shot towards the old man.

Beng!

The attack managed to blast the old man out of the living room. He was rolling on the floor and looked very pathetic. The other old man, on the other hand, was very shocked by what he saw. His eyes that were initially squinted immediately opened up widely.

He instinctively stood up from the chair and looked at Qing Shui like he was looking at a monster, or rather, a demon... His face was very, very pale.

Qing Shui revealed a faint smile on his face. He felt very comfortable seeing such a scene. In fact, he was already showing mercy by not killing them after acting so big and mighty in front of him and the Qing Clan.

“I wonder, is this Phoenix God Organization’s way of inviting someone? Or is it your own unique way of doing so?” Qing Shui smiled and looked at the remaining old man. He maintained the same tone when speaking, acting like he wasn’t the one who beat up the old man.

On the old man’s face, a drop of sweat with the size of a soybean could be seen. Before he came, they were reminded to maintain their etiquette even if they failed to invite Qing Shui over as to not offend him. But now...

“I am sorry, it is us that was blind and has been impolite to you. Please be the better man and look over it, give us a chance to atone for our mistake.” The old man bowed down and said.

Qing Shui wasn’t surprised at all, when one’s very life was being threatened, it didn’t really mean much for them to bow down. If doing so could help them solve the problem, they would consider themselves to be truly lucky.

“Atone for your mistake? Alright then.” Qing Shui walked towards him and poked his chest with his finger.

“Go now. I don’t like causing any disturbances around this place. You have been inflicted by the Nine Yang Finger. If you don’t look for me within a year, you will be left to die on your own.” Qing Shui said as he waved his hand.

Since they were already here, he mustn’t let them left in perfect shape, that would encourage more people with intentions to come and gave it a try. What Qing Shui was doing now was precisely to warn them. It was perfectly fine for them to approach this place, but if they weren’t strong enough, they should be ready to pay a huge price.

The elderly man let out a sigh. He knew that Qing Shui had gone easy on them, they could only blame themselves for behaving so rudely. On the contrary, if Qing Shui had been weaker than them, they would have found it right and proper to behave like that.

However, things were the other way around. In the hands of their opponent, they were very fragile and yet until a moment ago, they were still acting all mighty in front of him. Thinking back about it, both of them felt so embarrassed and scared.

The two of them left and Qing Shui didn't question them any further. It was not that he didn't want to do so, he just lost his mood to question them. He couldn't be bothered at all about the Phoenix God Organization.

Furthermore, Qing Shui had a feeling that very soon, more people from the Phoenix God Organization would come to him. By then, it should be more appropriate to ask them more about the organization.

The others joined Qing Shui after the two old men left. Qing Shui briefly went through what happened to ease their worries. But right at this moment, Yehuang Guwu spoke up, "I know about the Phoenix God Organization."

Qing Shui curiously looked at Yehuang Guwu. Yehuang Guwu should be considered the top warrior across the Dancing Phoenix Continent. Hence, it should be normal for her to interact with the Phoenix God Organization before.

After a moment of thought, Yehuang Guwu said, "The things which I will say about the Phoenix God Organization can't be all accurate. But as it seems, they seem to be shouldering something. Another thing about them, they seem to have an inheritance exclusive only to themselves, it's a kind of inheritance which has something to do with the lands."

"Wu`Er, do you mean to say that they will receive a boon from the Dancing Phoenix Continent?" Qing Shui asked after thinking for a while.

Yehuang Guwu nodded. She had already gotten used to Qing Shui calling her Wu`Er. She was also happy that Qing Shui would call her that way. After that, she continued to say, "Actually, the

Phoenix God Organization is a decent clan, they are also one of the largest force within the Dancing Phoenix Continent.”

“One of the largest force? Does that mean that there are also existences which rivalled the Phoenix God Organization on the continent?” Qing Shui continued to ask.

“There are many hidden forces existing within the World of the Nine Continents. Hence, I am not really that surprised about it. But from the surface, it can be assumed that the Phoenix God Organization is already the strongest there is. Furthermore, I believe it also represents the Dancing Phoenix Continent.”

“Represents the Dancing Phoenix Continent?” Qing Shui looked at Yehuang Guwu with a strange expression.

“I have recently heard some rumors saying that the World of the Nine Continents will soon engage in a civil war. It says that even the Oceanic Tribes, as well as the Demonic Tribes, will join the fight. This battle is going to be a contest between the top forces from each continent.” Yehuang Guwu seemed a bit concerned as she spoke up to this point.

Before this, Qing Shui has also heard rumors about it. With Yehuang Guwu telling him about it, he confirmed that this rumor might potentially be true.

Qing Shui remembered many things, including some of his memories associated with the Battle Gods. From then, he could make a rough assumption. He didn’t know much about the fights that were going on across the World of the Nine Continents, as back then, he had yet to reach the level to learn about it.

As for the Oceanic and Demonic Tribes, their battles against one another seemed to have lasted for quite a while. The battles between the Oceanic Tribes and the humans were already one of the clashes between two of the finest races. But now, other races had joined by the involvement of the nine continents. The only problem was, could the five continents possibly be strong enough

to contend against warriors from the Soaring Dragon, Haohan as well as the Dancing Phoenix Continent?

Though it was said that each continent would have hidden warriors of their own, it seemed that the limitation of the Origin Qi across heaven and earth, was something which could never be contested against.

“These are all just rumors, but how are you planning to solve your current problem with the Phoenix God Organization?” Yehuang Guwu asked after thinking for a while.

“The two men have made me lost all of my good impressions on the Phoenix God Organization.” Qing Shui shook his head and said.

“Darling, I will let you make your own decision. The Phoenix God Organization which I once interacted with, was never like this. There must have been some problems going on with those two. If you really feel like interacting with warriors at a higher level, I believe it is a good idea to go to the Phoenix God Organization.” Yehuang Guwu seemed to have a good impression on Phoenix God Organization.

“Ah, is that so? Wu`Er, I have been having the feeling that you seem to share a deep affection for the Phoenix God Organization.” Qing Shui was very curious about it. Actually, not only himself, even the others have managed to feel it.

“That’s because I am also from the Phoenix God Organization.” Yehuang Guwu said something which caught Qing Shui by surprise.

Qing Shui was stunned for a while before he finally smiled and asked, “Ah, this has managed to peek my interest. Can you tell me more about it?”

“Actually, it has been a long time since I joined the Phoenix God Organization. Even before I met you, I am already a member of the organization. They don’t force you on whether or not you want to

join their organization. Until now, I haven't really contributed much to the organization itself. However, they provided a lot of help to me. I am considered as an elder within the organization."

AST 1800 - An extremely powerful warrior, the Phoenix God Organization? A woman?

Qing Shui saw Yehuang Guwu's cautious look. She seemed to be afraid that he might get angry. When she finished talking, she looked at Qing Shui with a nervous look. It was not that she was scared of him or anything, she just didn't want him to misunderstand her that she was trying to hide something from him.

"Elder? That means that you hold quite a decent position within the organization. Why haven't they appointed you with any mission for such a long time?" Qing Shui was very curious. The reason might be because Yehuang Guwu was also a part of the organization.

"I don't have the slightest idea why. Actually, I just happen to own a title in that organization. If I have anything which I need help with, I can receive support through the Elder Token. However, each elder can only obtain five chances of help from the organization.

"Five chances? Are they all for free?" This time, Qing Shui was asking confusedly.

"Yes, the five chances are for free. They don't ask you anything in return as the privilege specially made for the elders. After those five chances, if an elder still wants to ask the organization for help, their glory points will be deducted." Yehuang Guwu said softly.

"I presume the glory points are the amount of contribution a member makes for the Phoenix God Organization?" Qing Shui smiled.

"Yes, I do not have any glory points in the clan and I only have one last chance to ask for help as an elder. Do you think that I am being a bit shameless?" Yehuang Guwu asked a bit embarrassingly.

“Shameless? You can only be considered shameless after you use all of your privileges as an elder.” Qing Shui said seriously.

After being stunned for a while, Yehuang Guwu smiled. She knew that Qing Shui wasn’t angry at her. Hence, she wasn’t really all that worried.

Initially, Qing Shui wanted to know more about the organization through Yehuang Guwu. But now, it seemed to be impossible to do so.

Qing Shui wasn’t all that concerned about it. He knew that very soon, he would find out exactly what kind of an existence the Phoenix God Organization was.

Actually, Qing Shui would still be able to interact with the organization by making use of Yehuang Guwu’s authority as an elder. However, he realized that for now, there was no need for him to do such a thing.

At the moment, his calmness mainly came from his powerful strength. The only reason why he managed to remain so calm even in a situation like this, was because he was so strong. It was like no matter from which direction the wind blew, he could still sit steadily on the fishing platform to catch some fish.

“My dearest husband, trust me, the Phoenix God Organization is a very powerful group.” Yehuang Guwu whispered. She was a very charming woman. She really enjoyed teasing Qing Shui at casual times, hence, she was the only one capable of calling him her ‘dearest husband’. Furthermore, she managed to do it naturally while sounding mischievous and charming.

“Well then, do you know how powerful they really are?” Qing Shui asked while smiling.

“I don’t know about their power. But one thing for sure, there are definitely a lot of the Divine Grade Warriors inside the organization, which is what I am worried about.” Yehuang Guwu

said while looking really concerned.

She didn't know exactly how strong Qing Shui was at the moment. If she had known about it, she definitely would not be too worried. At the moment, Qing Shui's most powerful Paragon Strike could achieve two million Dao Force. If he was to include any of his formations or unleash it after weakening his opponents... nobody knows exactly how powerful it would be.

“You don't need to worry about anything as long as I am here. If the Phoenix God Organization is really a poorly educated clan, I will let them suffer from a few losses at most.”

Hence, it all depended on what he wanted to do. In any case, Yehuang Guwu was an elder in the organization and she also had received aids from them before. This was the precise reason why Qing Shui hadn't murdered any of their members until now.

Seeing as Qing Shui was so confident in himself, Yehuang Guwu was assured. If Yehuang Guwu was switched with an outsider, that person would have viewed Qing Shui's attitude as “overestimating his own capabilities”. However, Yehuang Guwu knew more than anyone that this man wouldn't speak any conceited nonsense. He never said anything that he wasn't confident in.

This time, Qing Shui felt that he must solve the issues in the Dancing Phoenix Continent before his trip back. Without a doubt, they are surely interested in his strength. If there was no surprise, they must have wanted him to join their party.

Though Qing Shui never wanted to get involved with any of the parties, at a time like this, he would only end up offending others if he chose not to do so. If he didn't make up his mind to join a group sometime soon, there was a high chance that they would end up as his enemies in the distant future.

Whether or not he wanted to join would also depend on the opponent's strength. For all he knew, he might receive some well-hidden secrets from their mouth.

In a blink of an eye, another three days had passed. Qing Shui was still trying to raise the strength of the entire Qing Clan. At the same time, he would also practice his powerful techniques. Throughout these few days, Qing Shui felt that his strength had once again improved greatly. This should be the result of his strength and realm merging together.

For the time being, Qing Shui's life was quite relaxed. Whenever he had free time, he would guide them through their training and spent his time with his children. He felt that his days were spent better than the Gods themselves, though he didn't have the slightest idea on how exactly they spent their day.....

On the fourth day, a person came to see him. It was a woman whom Qing Shui was astonishingly beautiful. Qing Shui was quite amazed by her aura and appearance.

Qing Shui didn't know how to exactly described the woman. She had a slender figure which resembled the fairy coming down from the vast night sky. Her aura felt very elegant and tranquil. Even the word "noble" wasn't enough to describe her. Qing Shui felt like there was no other way to describe her other than a fairy.

Her eyes looked tranquil like the night sky. Even though it was pure, it retained its profoundness. She was wise and farsighted, to the point that people did not dare to look at her directly. Even now, Qing Shui was still really amazed by her looks and at the same time also felt a bit ashamed of his inferiority.

He never expected a woman like this would exist in the world. She emitted a layer of faint misty aura that allowed only people with Qing Shui's strength to look at her face. Other people would never get a chance to get a clear look at her face.

She wore a snow-white Luan Phoenix Dress and on top of it was a snow-white divine phoenix symbol. Though it didn't look obvious, it exerted an intense pressure on whoever that came across it.

As of now, Qing Shui could already confirm that she was the

mysterious person in control of the Phoenix God Organization. Qing Shui never thought that the Phoenix God Organization would actually hide such a peerless talent like her in their organization.

This woman with peerless talent didn't just stand out in her appearances, every aspect about her made her outstanding.

The aura emitted by the woman was very formidable. Even though she was as beautiful as Canghai Mingyue and the others, this woman had an indescribable aura around her. Qing Shui wouldn't feel this nervous if he was with Canghai Mingyue or Yiye Jiange.

The Demon Lord Tantai Lingyan also failed to give him such an intense feeling of helplessness.

This kind of helplessness came from every aspect. Any men, upon seeing this woman, would never want to get her into their rooms. The reason was because they could feel their inferiority. In fact, one might feel so nervous that they would go limp in front of her.

For men to be unable to come up with any dirty intentions despite her being an extreme beauty, this could only be the result of the terrifying aura that she possessed.

Qing Shui was unable to sense the opponent's strength. With Qing Shui's current strength, there was only one way that Qing Shui would fail to sense her strength, she was considerably stronger than him

To think that Qing Shui, who just experienced a breakthrough, would run into such kind of situation, this was quite a huge impact on him. Even though he was aware that there would definitely be someone stronger than himself in this world, he never expected to run into one so soon. Furthermore, it was still a woman and someone from the Phoenix God Organization. This caused him to feel a bit uneasy.

The woman's arrival was very straightforward. She appeared not far away from Qing Shui; she didn't even appear through the main entrance. However, even after all of that, the people would not be angry at her. It was as if whatever she did was correct.

AST 1801 - Joining Phoenix God Organization, Fine Gold Token

Qing Shui continued to observe her for a very long time without uttering a single word. What shocked him the most was that this woman did not utter a single word either. Likewise, she looked back at him with a gaze that could traverse beyond the moon and stars.

Qing Shui had no idea what was going on inside her mind. Her expression was exceedingly calm too. At the very least, he did not detect any sort of agitation from her. Even if there was any, he wasn't able to see through it. Her beautiful eyes did not blink even once the whole time they were staring at each other.

This scenario seemed like some sort of contest, as if whoever tried to speak first would lose the match. After a long while, Qing Shui sighed and asked gently, "Who are you?"

Even though Qing Shui already had an idea about her identity, it was still an assumption, which was why he decided to ask for her name to get a precise answer. Moreover, this flow of questioning was quite normal.

"It's quite shocking to finally meet you. Seems like I really didn't waste my time coming here." There was a hint of melodious tone in her speech. The slightly hoarse voice was quite delightfully enchanting and extremely seductive. This sort of voice showed a bit of contrast with her celestial-like image.

Qing Shui narrowed his eyes slightly upon hearing her voice. He realized that he liked hearing this sort of voice. It was comparatively nice to hear, just like the good songs he had heard in his past life.

"Who are you?" Qing Shui inquired politely again. His voice remained calm as usual.

The woman's eyes lit up slightly after she heard Qing Shui's question. Then, she looked at him and softly replied, "Others call me Shen Feng and some call me Phoenix. However, my surname is Shen."

Qing Shui was still quite shocked to hear a reply because he thought that she wouldn't want to answer his question. He didn't expect her to be courteous with her response either.

Qing Shui had a thought when he heard that her surname was 'Shen'. Through his memories from the Battle God Inheritance, he received an information telling him that those with the surname 'Shen' were considered rare. Each of them was also considered favorites of the Heaven and Earth. Some even regarded them as the descendants of the Gods.

However, there was certainly no God in this world. Even so, some people were blessed by the Gods and they were indeed descendants of the Gods. Qing Shui continued to look at this woman with the surname Shen and said nothing else.

"The Phoenix God Organization welcomes you to join us." The woman said, calmly. She was decisive and straightforward with her approach.

Qing Shui was clearly stunned by the invitation this time. He had told Yehuang Guwu before that if the Phoenix God Organization displayed a bad attitude toward him, he would make them suffer a bit. However, he realized now that it wouldn't be that easy to do so.

Nevertheless, this woman didn't seem to display such an attitude like the two old men did. They were not powerful at all. In fact, they were rampant and ignorant. This woman, however, did not make him feel antipathy despite being incredibly powerful.

It wasn't because she was a woman that he felt this way. Qing Shui had no weird thoughts on this woman at all, not even in the slightest. If he wanted to seek a woman, he wouldn't go out all the

way to find a Goddess. Goddesses were meant to be worshipped...

“Can I not join this organization?” Qing Shui said after thinking for a while.

The woman went silent as if she was ineloquent toward this reply. She had no idea how to answer his question. After gazing at Qing Shui for a while, she said, “I wish to acquire your assistance.”

Qing Shui did not reply right away this time. Instead, he spent some time considering the situation. This woman didn't seem desperate or impatient as she silently waited for his reply.

“I have no clue about the Phoenix God Organization whatsoever. I can sense that your power is stronger than mine, so what can I even help you with?” Qing Shui diverted his question back to the woman.

This time, the woman gave a swift reply, “I know those two have caused you to misunderstand the Phoenix God Organization. There's actually not that many people in this organization and most of them are considered outsiders too. Maybe you aren't stronger than me, but the stronger you are, the more enemies you will attract. There's only a handful of people here so it will be beneficial for you once you join us. I can guarantee that you will have complete freedom, but I hope that everyone can stand together against future crisis when the time comes. However, I won't force you to do it as you must be willing to do so. What do you think of this?”

These conditions had a lot of freedom, even Qing Shui felt the same way too. He didn't know how he should object to these conditions even if he had one to begin with. The other party had no restrictions at all. Even if something happened to the Phoenix God Organization, he could choose whether he wished to participate or not.

Qing Shui actually knew that this woman was trying to play the emotional card. She knew that Qing Shui would definitely

interfere, should anything happen to the Phoenix God Organization in the future, if he decided to join the organization.

Since she did not put any restrictions on him, she was quite sincere with her invitation. Qing Shui considered the conditions for a while before he gave her a nod, “I will accept your invitation. However, I don’t want to feel restraint, and I don’t wish anyone to disturb my family too.”

Qing Shui gazed at this woman with a serious expression.

“I will accept your condition. Welcome to the Phoenix God Organization. This is for you.” The woman took out a piece of the golden Phoenix-carved token and handed it over to Qing Shui.

Qing Shui reached out and held onto it. At that exact moment when he touched the token, he was shocked because he realized that this token was actually made with fine gold....

Fine gold! This is a super-grade forging material which was widely recognized as Divine-grade forging materials. Qing Shui looked at the token in awe and noticed one word inscribed on it.

Guest!

This was a high level existence within the Phoenix God Organization; with power yet not bounded by any sort of restrictions. Under that premise, he was given the capability to handle this position. This small token was definitely invaluable.

Qing Shui even thought about smelting this token in his Golden Battle Halberd one day...

“This token is of good quality. It’s not entirely impossible to forge a Divine Artifact with this material.” Qing Shui said as he let out a chuckle.

The woman looked at Qing Shui and said, “This isn’t fake. There aren’t a lot of blacksmiths who can use fine gold to forge weapons. I’m satisfied with the blacksmith I found as he was able to forge this token for me.”

“Actually, I’m a competent blacksmith. I can forge items with fine gold too. However, this gold is too valuable. They aren’t easy to find anymore.” Qing Shui had a plan regarding the gold but didn’t know how much more this woman had.

The woman was straightforward. She took out another piece of large fine gold that was big enough to separate the both of them. The fine gold was brilliant and dazzling too. She then said, “This is for you. If you truly have the capability, then I will have to trouble you to forge a long sword for me.”

Qing Shui gazed at this large piece of gold, if he could forge the gold into swords, it would be sufficient to produce quite a number of them. There was no harm to forge a sword for her since she had given him such a valuable item.

“No problem. However, I can’t guarantee that I will definitely forge a Divine Artifact. Anyway, I think you might already own a Divine Weapon based on your current strength.” Qing Shui said, bewildered.

“No, I never thought of having a Divine Weapon before. I was scared that good weapons would stagnate my progress. I still feel the same way even now, which is why it won’t matter whether you are able to produce a Divine Artifact or not. I just want a decent weapon to wield, that’s all.”

Her response was certainly refreshing. Many people had the same ideal as her. However, the ideal wouldn’t remain in their mind if they were truly able to possess a Divine Artifact.

Just like playing games in his past life, Qing Shui would rather equip a set of garbage equipment than to equip the decent ones. This could serve as a comparison to her situation, and she was certainly as independent as she looked.

AST 1802 - The Same Level Of Power As Phoenix God Organization

Qing Shui received the fine gold and said, “Don’t worry. You will definitely be satisfied with it.”

“In that case, I will take my leave now. If you need anything, go to the Phoenix Dance Mountain and look for me. You will definitely find me once you reach there.” The woman had planned on leaving first after she was done talking.

Before she could leave, Qing Shui quickly interrupted, “Please don’t go in a hurry. I haven’t understood a thing yet. How can you just leave like that?”

Qing Shui was quite speechless. He wondered if this woman truly didn’t know or she had intentionally left out the details on purpose. He was now the guest elder of the Phoenix God Organization, yet he was left out of the loop in regards to their current situation.

Even so, he didn’t feel quite right to go overboard with his inquiry. Basically, he didn’t need to offer his service or anything by joining the Phoenix God Organization. But because of this reason, he felt that he was going overboard with his request toward the Phoenix God Organization.

“Oh, what do you want to know about?” The woman's voice became softer. He might have heard it wrong, but her voice still sounded alluring, striking a deep chord in his heart.

“I want to know if the Grand War of the Nine Continents is real.” Qing Shui did not have in-depth understanding toward the Grand War of the Nine Continents or anything related to that. Perhaps the war was real after all.

The woman looked at Qing Shui and nodded, “It actually isn't as complicated as you think. In fact, it's a conflict between

continents, just like a war between clans but applicable to continents.”

Qing Shui was instantaneously enlightened by the simple explanation provided by this woman. He was blinded by his previous thoughts but he understood everything now. There were actually a plethora of clans throughout the Nine Continents with each having their own scope of influence.

Where there was a benefit, there would be conflict. The Five Continent naturally was no exception to this phenomena. However, compared to the Haohan Continent which was akin to a large clan, Five Continent was more like a small clan with weaker influence.

It still wasn't exactly accurate to describe it as such. However, some powers in the Phoenix Dance Continent were actually considered as those with great influence among others. In fact, they would create conflict with others of great powers too.

Sometimes, it wouldn't necessarily mean that no one would bully you when you were strong, but most of the time, people would find a pushover to bully instead.

The Phoenix God Organization was considered the greatest force in the Phoenix Dance Continent. However, it wasn't the greatest power in the continent as infighting would also occur between them and other forces. There were countless forces in the Phoenix Dance Continent that had their eyes on the Phoenix God Organization.

The Phoenix God Organization had occupied several good geographical lands on this continent, as well as several fields of treasures. For example, the fine gold that was given to Qing Shui previously were produced in a volcano-like area of the Phoenix Dance Mountains.

This item was akin to the gold in his past life. It was considered precious and invaluable. Ordinarily, this sort of item would be

ground into a token or something similar, especially things that were used to display the dignity of one's status. Those who would refine such items were very rare.

“How's the power of the Phoenix God Organization? Can you disclose a bit more to me?” Qing Shui asked after pondering for a while.

The woman revealed a slight smile upon hearing Qing Shui's request. This faint smile almost caused his soul to fly out of his body. ‘An enchanting smile would overthrow a city’ wasn't even enough to describe a woman like her.

“Of course I can. There are a total of 50 Divine cultivators in the Phoenix God Organization, but none that are stronger than you.”

Qing Shui was surprised by the revelation as if he had set his foot on a pirate ship. The Phoenix God Organization only had 50 Divine cultivators, yet none that were stronger than himself. In other words, the only one who was stronger than Qing Shui in the Phoenix God Organization would be none other than this woman...

“Do you regret your decision? Actually, I'm still safe and free even after you joined. There's no need to regret your decision.” The woman said as she gazed at Qing Shui, her expression was gentle and her voice was calm.

Qing Shui felt that this woman was trying to prod him into action by using the lowest level of provocation tactic. However, he found himself unable to disobey this woman despite the obvious tactic used.

This sentence would definitely make all man die for her without any hesitation.

Qing Shui felt that he wasn't the type that was easily fooled by others. This woman was very beautiful, and would be considered as unparalleled in this world. However, Qing Shui did not have any selfish motives. Perhaps he felt that he would not be able to hold

her down. Some people would completely give up once they felt that they would never obtain the treasure. Moreover, the thoughts about it would be discarded as well. If they didn't do it this way, then they would only depress themselves.

Qing Shui rubbed his head and asked with a bitter smile, "Do you know any existences that are stronger than the Phoenix God Organization in the Phoenix Dance Continent?"

Qing Shui had previously spent a lot of time in the Phoenix Dance Continent, which was why he felt that there weren't many forces that could be stronger than this woman's power in the entire continent.

"There are two forces that are considered to be on par with me in the Phoenix Dance Continent. One of them is Fire Phoenix Organization and the other is the Golden Phoenix Organization. Besides these two, there are the Heavy Region Sword Sect and the Shadow Phoenix Pavilion."

This woman didn't have much to say, yet she had expressed a lot of her intention when she spoke. Qing Shui was shocked, when he first tapped into the Phoenix Dance Continent, his powers might have been too weak to attract the attention of these people. Now that he thought about it, he wondered whether he should be thankful for that fact or not.

Qing Shui remained silent. The woman then spoke again, "These people aren't powerful enough when compared with me individually. However, if they are in a group, their combined powers will be even stronger."

Qing Shui was a bit relieved after hearing those words. If what she said was true, then he had nothing to worry about. As long as this woman was keeping control over them, then Qing Shui would be able to make her hold the other two down.....

"If you are on par with them, why is there a fight then?" Qing Shui asked, curiously. However, it seemed as if he was asking her

casually instead.

The woman thought for a while before she slowly replied, “Both of them are my Martial Brothers. Actually, they aren’t picking a fight with me, but between themselves.”

Qing Shui looked as if he understood something when he gazed at this woman. Perhaps this was the rumored dramatic triangular relationship he had heard about. Those two of the same power must have fallen in love with this woman and turned against each other. As for who this woman liked, Qing Shui had no idea and he had no interest in knowing.

“The strength of Heavy Region Sword Sect and Shadow Phoenix Pavilion are very impressive. They are considered to be our formidable opponents.” The woman said with the intention to move away from the previous topic.

Qing Shui decided not to ask any further questions as he realized that he would gradually know about it in the future. After conversing with this woman for a while, he had understood quite a lot of things. The secrets of the Phoenix Dance Continent were actually hidden quite deep.

When he thought about the vastness of the lands of the Phoenix Dance Continent, it wouldn’t be an overstatement to say that in the first place. And because of this reason, the Phoenix Dance Continent was able to compete with both Haohan Continent and Soaring Dragon Continent.

“The Grand War of the Nine Continents is actually split up into different battlefields. The Phoenix Dance Continent, Soaring Dragon Continent, Haohan Continent, and the ocean domain are in one battlefield. Western Oxhe Continent is in its own battlefield and the remaining Five Continent is in another battlefield too.” The woman explained.

Qing Shui finally understood this time. He felt that the disparity of power between the Five Continent was too great. He felt that he

understood more after listening to the woman's explanation.

Haohan Continent was quite deep. Qing Shui took a lot of effort to reach the deeper parts of that continent, which was the world of Immortal Sects and the Ocean Domain. The Sacred Mountain was almost the same as the Immortal Sects. Sheng Jun's power was unfathomable. Compared to this woman, he wouldn't be able to tell who was stronger than the other.

Qing Shui might be considered to have gotten a bad advantage in the end. Even so, he had never allowed others to suffer in his stead. He believed that he would be able to soar higher through the Phoenix God Organization. In other words, he would never allow himself to let this woman suffer a loss.

AST 1803 - Yehuang Guwu and Shen Huang

After conversing for a while, Qing Shui looked at the sky and smiled, “I will go make something to eat. Why don’t you have a meal here instead?”

Qing Shui was only trying to be polite since it was lunchtime after all. Of course, he was still used to the habit from his past life and could not miss three meals per day. Quite a contrast to the martial cultivators in the World of Nine Continents, they only had a meal once per day.

Because three meals were basically the same as one meal, he could go on without eating for dozens of days straight. Even so, one meal per day could guarantee a slight increase in his power, just like how he could gain more energy by eating more in his past life.

In addition, a meal per day could also ensure the cultivation of his vital organs. Just like sleeping, it could be regarded as a type of maintenance over one’s mental condition. Even a martial cultivator had to ensure that they had no less than an hour of sleep every single day.

Of course, it wasn’t an absolute rule. One could delay their sleep for the meantime should something happen unexpectedly. However, in most cases, one would have to sleep for a while, even a nap would suffice.

Qing Shui thought that the woman would excuse herself after he had said that. Regardless of the situation, he felt that she would never stay for a meal. Thus, he had only suggested it out of politeness.

“Alright then. After we’re done eating, I will bring you to the Phoenix God Organization for a tour.” replied the woman after considering his suggestion for a moment.

Qing Shui was shocked. He then quickly curled a smile on his lips and nodded, "Alright. Wait for a moment, I will go make the preparations in a jiffy. Come inside and rest in the meantime."

This place was Qing Shui's solitary courtyard. In normal days, Qing Shui would use this place to cultivate in peace, which was why the members of the Qing Clan would not come here to disturb him even if he had nothing to do.

Even if Qing Shui stayed at this place for several days, no one would come here to disturb him.

Qing Shui called Yehuang Guwu over to the courtyard. In any case, Yehuang Guwu was also a member of the Phoenix God Organization.

"Gu`er, I have also joined the Phoenix God Organization." Qing Shui revealed the news to Yehuang Guwu as they headed toward a small courtyard.

Yehuang Guwu was surprised and looked at Qing Shui in disbelief. Qing Shui, on the other hand, took out the fine gold token with the word 'guest' inscribed on it.

"Ah, you've really joined the Phoenix God Organization." Yehuang Guwu seemed quite excited as she gazed at Qing Shui.

"The master of the Phoenix God Organization came and invited me to join the organization. However, she gave me absolute freedom. Even if the organization goes down in flame, I am allowed to stand aside and do nothing." Qing Shui said, softly.

"Ah, how can there be such a foolish person? Oh, I understand now." Yehuang Guwu suddenly realized something as she continued to look at Qing Shui.

"Understand what?" Qing Shui looked back at her with a grin.

"She is indeed a wise person who has definitely noticed how you really behaved. It's fine as long as she's able to make you join. She has certainly seen through you as a person who will not stand aside

and do nothing in times of crisis.” Yehuang Guwu said as she came to realize the situation.

In a swift manner, both of them managed to arrive in a small courtyard. Yehuang Guwu was even more startled than Qing Shui when she saw that woman. The woman was also stunned when she saw Yehuang Guwu but she quickly said in a calm voice, “You are also a member of the Phoenix God Organization.”

“How did you know?” Yehuang Guwu asked, still startled. Ever since she first joined the organization, she had never set her foot to that place before.

“Anyone who joins the Phoenix God Organization will have a portrait of their own. I have seen your portrait.” The woman replied, unhurriedly.

Yehuang Guwu took out an Elder Token to show that she was a member of the Phoenix God Organization.

“Your power has grown rapidly. When you joined the Phoenix God Organization in the beginning, your powers weren’t strong enough. I remember this because you are a beautiful woman. Are you his woman?”

The woman asked, softly.

Indeed, Yehuang Guwu’s power had grown too quick. At the current state, her powers were said to be amongst the top of the Phoenix God Organization.

“That’s right. What should I call you? Are we well-matched together?” Yehuang Guwu smiled.

“I am Shen Huang. Both of you are suited to each other, but you might be a bit unfortunate because of that.” The woman replied in a serious tone.

Unexpectedly, Yehuang Guwu laughed at the response, “I see, you are quite humorous too!”

Qing Shui was speechless. What kind of humor was this? However, he wasn't angry at all. Instead, he said, "You two should talk for now. I will go make something for us to eat. It'll be quick."

Qing Shui wanted to cook because he knew he would be able to make it quickly, and absolutely swift at that. After he said that, he quickly went into the kitchen without caring about the shocked expression on the woman's face.

The woman was shocked that such a powerful man like him would take the role of making a meal. In this world, as long as a man was in possession of a few riches or power, he would not go to the kitchen to cook something as it would be regarded as an act of incompetence. Moreover, it was the myth that a man would bring bad luck to himself should he do any sorts of kitchen work.

Naturally, Qing Shui did not believe in any of that. There was actually a lot of thing in the World of the Nine Continents that he did not believe in. Even so, in most families, men were considered breadwinners and women were homemakers, especially in an ordinary household as those with remarkable status would always have someone making meals for them.

Qing Shui was very quick in his cooking. In just a few minutes, he was able to cook up three vegetarian dishes, two meat dishes, two small bowls of soup, one bowl of fish soup, and one set of caudle, which was a type of soup that consisted of medicinal diet.

The woman was also shocked when Qing Shui placed the dishes on the table in the room. To be honest, she was already flabbergasted even before the dishes were served because of the delightfully delicious aroma in the air. She had never smelled such an exquisite aroma in her entire life before.

She was a pure-hearted person. Even in terms of her meal intake, she would always eat vegetables and fruits. Basically, she would never eat meat. This woman had no idea when she last had meat either.

Qing Shui proceeded to open two pots of Plum Blossom Wine after he had served the dishes. From the sense of this woman's aura, he felt that she would take a liking to this Plum Blossom Wine.

“Big Sister Feng, try these. Qing Shui's culinary skills are definitely the best in this world.” Yehuang Guwu beamed.

Qing Shui was taken aback by her words. Big Sister Feng? They actually managed to get on good terms with each other after he left them alone for a while. Nevertheless, both of them seemed quite destined to meet each other. Their names even had the word ‘Feng’ (Phoenix) in it. It should be known that those with this character in their names were considered rare.

Shen Huang nodded upon the invitation to sample the dishes. Both ladies were sitting across Qing Shui as he poured three cups of Plum Blossom Wine. The aroma of the wine had once again caught the woman by surprise.

Divine wines! In her opinion, this wasn't considered wine but an Immortal's Drink.

This man was truly magical. Shen Huang did not ask him anything despite her curiosity. Even if she was caught by surprise, it was only for a few moments. Almost instantly, she regained her composure and continued to eat after drinking a cup of wine.

Both ladies were quite graceful as they ate their food. Their gestures weren't fabricated or over the top. Regardless whether it was during his past life or his current life, Qing Shui had seen a lot of pretentious people acting as if they were nobles. In actuality, those people were very bad at it. Thus, they would be better off without a facade and should just act as natural as they could.

These two ladies, however, were different than those people. Their gestures were born and stemmed from their bones. Watching them eat could be a type of entertainment too.

Shen Huang did not eat much before she stopped eating. Her action caused Qing Shui to harbor an admiration for this woman's self-control. The woman lifted up her head and said to Qing Shui, "This is the best thing I've ever eaten."

"Thank you for the praise!"

"This is not a praise, it's a fact."

"This is the best praise I've received. I am proud of it." Qing Shui smiled.

Shen Huang stopped talking after that. After a while, she began to speak, "Guwu, you should come too. You are the second chief of the Phoenix God Organization right now. You still have to go regardless."

Yehuang Guwu nodded at her explanation and said, "Alright!"

Deputy Seat was a sort of a weird way to address someone. In this world, it had the concept of being in the second place. Shen Huang should be in the Divine Seat, which would mean that she was in control of the organization. Deputy Seat was considered the highest position within the organization with the exception of Shen Huang.

AST 1804 - Phoenix God Organization Core Strength, Seven Elders

Qing Shui wondered whether Shen Huang had made Yehuang Guwu the second chief of the Phoenix God Organization because of him, he reckoned it was largely related.

If you love someone, you ought to accept their everything, it was a phenomenon. Shen Huang was willing to compromise for Qing Shui. All was in order to get him to the Phoenix God Organization. Now, she even made his woman the Phoenix God Organization's second chief.

Qing Shui looked at this woman. He was unsure if this woman tried to tie him up with such a method. Still, he thought she wouldn't be so superficial.

.....

.....

Qing Shui did not hide anything too. After knowing the direction and distance, he headed to the Dancing Phoenix Mountains using the Nine Continents Steps. In seconds, the enormous mountains could be seen in the distant.

Looking from far, it seemed like a hazy and borderless phoenix in the air, a phoenix which was ready to spread its wings and soar. The mountains were surrounded by thick and lingering mist.

Shen Huang pointed out in a direction and led the way. Qing Shui and Yehuang Guwu followed her and flew over too.

The time they took to reach the peak was exactly the time that was needed for an incense to burn. The pointy hilltop was shaven to become a flat platform on the mountain. It was common in the mountains to either stay in the cave or build a pavilion on the flattened hills.

Flat grounds and pavilions could show class and status since only the capable and classy ones would do that. The poorer ones were out of choice, thus, they would stay in the caves as it was simple and economic.

Upon reaching the summit, Qing Shui noticed several men and women who were mostly older than him. There were many old people too, while he could hardly see any young men.

“Divine seat!”

An ordinary-looking elderly came to approach them. He was wearing a simple, gray-colored long robe with grizzled hair. Immediately, he stepped closer to Shen Huang.

“Elder Ye, please gather the others, I have something to announce.” Shen Huang said softly. Her face was stern but not too strict, showing the dignity of a superior.

“Okay!”

The old man answered and left instantly. Then, Shen Huang, Qing Shui, and Yehuang Guwu walked towards the biggest hall.

As they stepped into the hall, there were tens of men inside, including Elder Ye. Qing Shui was impressed with their high efficiency. Shen Huang seemed to have an absolute authority in the Phoenix God Organization.

Qing Shui took a glance at the people in the hall. The Heavenly Saber Sect Lord was not there, perhaps he was not qualified to be here.

Everyone here was a Divinity, Qing Shui and Yehuang Guwu felt overwhelming pressure once they stepped into the hall. It was an intangible and suppressing pressure.

This tension was nothing to Qing Shui but it was strenuous to Yehuang Guwu. After all, there were a lot of equally strong people here who outperformed her.

Qing Shui made a step forward calmly. An invisible pressure forced their minds to shiver at once, some weaker ones took a few steps back while most of them looked uneasy.

Qing Shui knew these people intended to show their initial strength. Given that situation, he would not be modest, or else, you would seem terrified.

Qing Shui's counterattack cooled them down. They knew the terrifying side of this young man. They knew who he was since this young man was invited twice by the Phoenix God Organization.

Finally, even the Divine Seat went to invite him. They wanted to find out how did the man invited by the Divine Seat herself look like. As they saw such a young face, they were unconvinced and wanted to humiliate him.

Shen Huang apparently felt nothing. She walked straight to the stage at the front, which was only two feet above the ground.

“Let me introduce two new members, or shall I say one. This is Yehuang Guwu, she used to be the Elder of our Phoenix God Organization but she is now the second chief. This is Qing Shui, he is the new Guest Elder of the Phoenix God Organization.”

Shen Huang spoke slowly without bothering the astonishment of the people below. Instead of a discussion, it was an announcement. At that moment, Qing Shui thought this woman was overbearing yet not irritating.

“Divine Seat, it seems too soon for this lady to become the second chief from the Elder. She was prohibited to enter this hall previously,” said a younger-looking Elder.

These people who were allowed to enter here were all Divine warriors. However, the Divine warriors were ranked too, it could be a gap between the Heaven and Earth with a mere difference of one layer.

“Elder Wu, are you not convinced?” said Shen Huang gently before staring at the Elder.

The Elder shivered for a second and replied softly, “I am convinced!”

That statement confused Qing Shui as his words sounded unusual. The statement was implying that he was convinced by Shen Huang but not Yehuang Guwu.

Shen Huang stopped looking at him and drifted her eyes to the surroundings, “I don’t care if you guys are convinced or not, I trust my own sight and I wish all of you could make me believe in my sight.”

This statement sounded rather impolite, nobody said a thing anymore. Shen Huang’s strength was unpredictable to them, she could simply wipe them off in one move.

“Qing Shui, Guwu, let me introduce, this is Grand Elder Wen Xiang,” Shen Huang looked at the submissive-looking old man.

Qing Shui greeted the old man politely, “Hello!”

Qing Shui felt a strong charisma from the old man’s body. He was not as strong as Qing Shui, but he was at the peak of First Grade Divine Warrior with about 100,000 Dao force.

“Hello, Guest Elder Qing!” the old man smiled and said calmly.

After greeting, Qing Shui knew the old man was not a frantic person. In Qing Shui’s view, he seemed to have a great hidden strength. Besides, he seemed to take the Phoenix God Organization as his home.

Next, Qing Shui recognized the Second Elder, Third Elder until the Seventh Elder.

These were the seven strongest people here. The Second Elder was Elder Ye. The Third Elder appeared slightly rough and honest, his name was Zhang Zhan. He got along with Qing Shui upon their

first meeting.

“Guest Elder Qing, please look at my battle skills later. I can feel that you are very powerful, definitely much stronger than me,” Zhang Zhan said to Qing Shui courteously and casually.

Qing Shui actually admired such personality, he smiled and said, “Let’s study together.”

Qing Shui was not overly polite since it would be a sign of rejection. It would be worse to act overly humble since he would appear like someone arrogant who looked down on others.

Fourth Elder Kang Long appeared very young, he was the youngest-looking among the seven Elders. He looked around 40 years old with a square face and prominent facial features. This was a serious and cautious man.

AST 1805 - Lingyan, I miss you

The Fourth Elder only greeted Qing Shui simply without being warm or distant.

Fifth Elder was different from the rest, he was gloomy and cold. He did not say a word to Qing Shui except nodding; he was like a tree log or an ice block.

Sixth Elder and Seventh Elder were two grannies who seemed to be very old. Despite their grizzled hair, their faces were youthful with good spirits. Qing Shui could see from their wrinkleless faces that they were quite good-looking when they were young.

The two grannies were exceptionally good to Qing Shui and treated him like their juniors. Qing Shui felt their warmth as well, he liked elder people like them very much.

Shen Huang did not introduce the others and Qing Shui understood why. It would be an unfavorable statement to say, but those people could only follow orders for the moment.

In fact, Yehuang Guwu initially disagreed to be the second divine seat of the Phoenix God Organization. After all, she was needed in the Qing Clan as their guardian now. Qing Shui would be more relieved if she stayed in the Qing Clan.

Nevertheless, Shen Huang granted Yehuang Guwu ultimate freedom. That could only mean that she didn't need to stay in the Phoenix God Organization or do anything.

Yehuang Guwu was shy but the women got familiar with each other very soon. They were close like siblings within half of a day. Qing Shui wondered if they sympathized with one another or had their own motives.

Qing Shui did not bother anymore since it would not harm him in any way. For the moment it would only benefit him, as he grew stronger, the reward from the Phoenix God Organization would be

greater too.

Qing Shui and Yehuang Guwu headed back at dusk, while Shen Huang stayed in the Phoenix God Organization.

.....

.....

After a few days, Qing Shui prepared to visit the Demon Lord Palace. He had been back for several days and his women stayed in the Qing Clan for the time being. Just like the festive season in his past life, they brought their children to the main streets when they were free. It was hard to gather the few women together.

Although the women were apparently separated into several groups, that did not mean they were not on good terms. They were as close as real sisters carrying the same identities as Qing Shui's women.

They were all brilliant and would not fight for preference. They were equally independent.

They interacted well after meeting; besides, they were close to the kids. Qing Shui was the happiest person to see his entire family together.

This time, Qing Shui visited the Demon Lord Palace alone. It had been ages, he wondered how were Tantai Lingyan and Qin Qing now. He purposely dropped by the Qin Clan when he left, only to find out that Qin Qing went back once.

She only went back to the Imperial Cuisine Hall once too.

Qing Shui arrived at the Demon Lord Palace shortly with his Nine Continents Steps. The familiar scenes brought up an indescribable feeling in his heart. He craved to meet these women immediately.

It was a happy mistake to have met Tantai Lingyan before, the encounters over all these years seemed like a dream for Qing Shui.

He would never let go of this woman regardless of what she said

now or later. Several years had passed, previously this woman did not reject him anymore. Now, he was uncertain if things would go back to those days when they meet again.

He had no idea; he was a little worried. Yet, he was not overly anxious and only wished that she lived well.

The men in the Demon Lord Palace greeted Qing Shui respectfully as they saw him, “Sir Guardian!”

Qing Shui nodded, “Is the Mistress here?”

Qing Shui was already the Demon Lord Palace’s guardian, the Dragonwolf Palace’s guardian, and the Sunset Sea King Palace’s guardian. Now, he became the Guest Elder of the Phoenix God Organization which was similar to the guardian.

“I have no idea.....”

Qing Shui touched his forehead and nodded before walking in. He was right, only a few men would know about the presence of Tantai Lingyan, probably only Zhan Yu, Hua Rumei, and a few others.

Qing Shui was also head of the medical pavilion in the Demon Lord Palace beside being the guardian.

Qing Shui walked towards the familiar courtyard, it used to be Tantai Lingyan’s and his little yard. However, they stayed separately in two buildings and nothing wonderful happened.

Sometimes, Qing Shui could not understand himself. Could it be that the intimate contact with her had kept him longing for her, regardless of how cold she was?

He wondered if he was that low...Yet, he did not regret it. He realized that he had fallen for this woman, still, the actual reason was unknown.

Clang.....

Approaching the yard, Qing Shui heard a tweedle with a sense of

loneliness in the peaceful melodies. Qing Shui slowed down, the strings sounded good but it was lonely and heart-aching.

The music made one's heart lonely like a solitary soul who had no one to rely on.

No one to share the happiness and to face the sufferings. There was no difference to live such a life since there was nobody to share the laughter and the pain.

Qing Shui was so depressed upon listening to the tunes. So, she had never been in happiness and her heart was still lonely. Qing Shui was disappointed and slightly lethargic, he even felt helpless.

An indistinct frustration flooded his heart.

“Why don't you come in?” A clear and cold yet beautiful voice came out, lingering and very pleasant to hear. Unlike Shen Huang's voice, Tantai Lingyan's voice was cool and charming, while comforting and quivering at the same time.

Qing Shui raised his head. In no time, Tantai Lingyan stood at the pavilion's window, staring at him.

Her hair worn in a bun, with her dark and gentle eyebrows, her alluring and glowing bare face, she looked so sophisticated. It gave a huge visual impact when Qing Shui saw her every time.

She was a heavenly beauty. The snow-white gown could not hide her curvy figure. Her sharp and frail shoulder, voluptuous and astonishingly beautiful chest, her tiny waist and her slender body was like a jade sculpture wrapped in white silk. This was the most unapproachable woman Qing Shui had ever seen. It was the pride from the bottom of her soul instead of merely coldness.

Unrivalled coolness, remarkable beauty.

Qing Shui appeared before her in a flash. A joyful smile crept onto his face; then, he held her in his embrace. However, he only held her by the waist without crossing the line.

“Lingyan, I miss you!” Qing Shui looked at her face, smiling.

Qing Shui noticed a slight smile on her face. He would have thought she was pleased in the past, yet, the tweedle he heard made him realize her massive changes. She had not opened up, the usual solidarity within her remained.

Tantai Lingyan startled from Qing Shui’s statement. Only Qing Shui’s words could touch her. The memories with him were unerasable. Even a cold-hearted person would long for someone’s care, especially for a woman who craved for words of endearment. A statement of “Lingyan, I miss you” would be much better than ten statements of “Lingyan, I love you” for a woman like Tantai Lingyan.

AST 1806 - Missing You Three Times

At first, Qing Shui felt Tantai Lingyan's body shaking lightly, it was a reflex out of rejection. Qing Shui knew that they were slightly estranged after such a long period of time.

Qing Shui figured out an effective attitude against Tantai Lingyan, that was to be thick-skinned. He could probably stand no chance if he did not pester her shamelessly.

After a while, Qing Shui sensed her body back to normal. Staring closely at her icy cold face, her complexion was glowy and silky smooth, giving out a faint fragrance.

"Are you alright?" She did not answer Qing Shui's words. Yet, She felt that it was heartwarming to see his expression.

"Fine, how about you, you're looking great," Tantai Lingyan tapped her hands on Qing Shui's shoulders.

Qing Shui was elated by her reaction, at least it showed that she did not reject him entirely, perhaps she was trying to accept him.

"I'm great, but I don't feel good anymore after seeing you," Qing Shui smiled at Tantai Lingyan.

"Why? Don't you want to see me?" Tantai Lingyan raised her head slightly, looking at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui was half a head taller than Tantai Lingyan.

"I sensed your unhappiness and I wish you can be happier. Tell me how to cheer you up, only then would I be happy," said Qing Shui, staring at those clear and dreamy eyes.

She was stunned for a second before she looked at Qing Shui. Gazing into those sincere eyes, she was uncertain. After a brief thought, she said, "Why would you say that I'm unhappy, I felt a lot better than before. I thought of you several times over these years, hmm, for thrice."

Qing Shui gaped his eyes wide, “Only thrice?”

Qing Shui doubted if he should be happy or upset. On average, she did not even miss him once in two years. He could not get the logic behind this, he could hardly imagine that she liked him with such a probability.

How could she not even miss him once in two years if she liked someone.....

“Thrice is fine, I only missed you alone,” Tantai Lingyan said seriously.

“Oh, can you tell me how did you miss me then? How did you feel when you miss me?” Qing Shui looked at Tantai Lingyan full of expectation.

Tantai Lingyan blushed instantly, her embarrassed look was prettier than the sun and the moon. He would have done something if he lacked willpower at this moment.

He was not afraid of anything, but to upset her instead. It was uncertain if there was an opening to her sealed heart. He feared that it would close up if he was to do anything, or it would further tighten the seal to her heart.

“I dreamt of you, hence, I thought of you. At that moment, I wanted to see you and see if you’re alright,” Tantai Lingyan whispered.

Qing Shui hugged her in excitement, “Only to check if I’m alright but no other thoughts.”

Qing Shui giggled, seeing Tantai Lingyan’s stunning shyness, he felt there must be something else. However, he just asked casually without considering her words. His question aimed to create an unusual atmosphere for her.

“No no.....”

Qing Shui smiled and did not continue. He could be sure of her

thoughts to a large extent, it should be quite intimate, or else, she would not behave this way.

“Alright, even if you didn’t, you don’t actually have to do that in your dreams. Whenever you want anything, I’m dedicated to you,” Qing Shui leaned against her forehead and said softly.

It was more acceptable to say such things in this way since it was less awkward at a close distance.

“You’re a bastard,” Tantai Lingyan did not resist and said shyly. Perhaps she wanted to accept Qing Shui from bottom of her heart, thus, she did not resist intimacy with him.

“We’ve been apart for so long and I miss you so much, don’t you want to give me some rewards?” Qing Shui rubbed his nose tip against hers gently.

Both of them had straight and tall noses, it was easy to act intimately like this.

“What kind of reward do you want.....” Tantai Lingyan stuttered after pondering.

Though Qing Shui sensed Tantai Lingyan’s acceptance, it was a bit forced and this was not what Qing Shui’s wish despite him being slightly touched. He had come this far with her and knew about her background, as well as her enemies.

“What if, you give me a kiss?” Qing Shui probed.

His demand was nothing to the other ordinary women at their current intimacy level. Yet, Tantai Lingyan was different. Qing Shui was extremely cautious now as he feared the unpredictable events which would bring all his efforts in vain.

Tantai Lingyan was apparently embarrassed yet did not seem unwilling. Just as Qing Shui was about to give up, he felt a sudden softness on his cheek with a faint sweet scent.

That softness aroused Qing Shui exceptionally like a virgin’s first

kiss and made his heart pound.

Tantai Lingyan did not shift her lips away as it left a mark on Qing Shui's cheek. After two breaths, she moved away slowly, lowering her head. She made her first step courageously.

"Very beautiful, very alluring," Qing Shui smiled at Tantai Lingyan who was still looking downward.

Tantai Lingyan's hands went from Qing Shui's shoulders to wrap around his neck. She was probably shy as she laid her chin on Qing Shui's right shoulder, preventing him from seeing her face.

Yet, Qing Shui murmured and left words of affection lingering by her ears. Besides feeling a little anxious, she had indistinct feelings that she enjoyed the gentle contact.

Qing Shui was surprised that the hug took half an hour. Tantai Lingyan eventually raised her head in Qing Shui's embrace. Qing Shui then released his hands.

"Go and see Younger Sister Qing, she should be back now," Tantai Lingyan said with a smile.

Qing Shui nodded, "Let's go together!"

"You should go first, we will have Rumei and the rest together when we eat later," Tantai Lingyan would not join obviously since she knew the shady relationship between Qing Shui and Qin Qing. It would be inappropriate to join him.....

Qing Shui nodded.

Qin Qing's courtyard was nearby, it was an individual yard. Qing Shui bumped into Qin Qing as he entered, she was probably heading to Tantai Lingyan's place. She was stunned for a while when she first saw Qing Shui, but she smiled happily soon after.

"Qing Shui, it's really you," there was unhidden excitement in her voice.

Qing Shui smiled and spread his arms. Qin Qing threw herself

into Qing Shui's arms. After all these years, Qin Qing discovered her own feelings and now they were seeing eye to eye.

AST 1807 - No More Expectation

Qing Shui hugged Qin Qing tightly without a word. They kissed each other naturally.

He kissed her very deeply, his tongue explored the soft and tasty mouth swiftly, overlapping her delicate tongue repeatedly.

Qin Qing reciprocated passionately, her beautiful eyes were half closed and her arms wrapped around Qing Shui's neck tightly. Her body was shivering continuously. She knew what she was anticipating at the moment she saw Qing Shui.

Qing Shui laid both his hands on her back, the delicate and smooth touch excited all of his senses. Soon, he craved for more and placed his hands on her full and firm ass.

Qin Qing's body trembled vigorously and she let out a soft moan. Subconsciously, she snuggled closer to Qing Shui. Holding Qing Shui from the back, she stopped him from moving.

Qing Shui's hands pressed on her bulge while his hands were on them. An indescribable excitement spread over the atmosphere.

Qin Qing pulled away from Qing Shui's lips. Her face was flushed red, her misty eyes stared into Qing Shui's fiery yet bright eyes. Though Qin Qing stopped his hands, he could still squeeze gently.

Qin Qing did not stop him anymore since he did not cross the borderline. She curled up in Qing Shui's embrace, allowing his hands to misbehave.

Not everyone could withstand the power of Qing Shui's hands, the Soul Charming Soft-Tendon Hand Technique. Along with discovering the body potentials, The technique was comforting up to the extent of charming the soul and softening the tendon.

The greatest happiness between a man and a woman was the overwhelming ecstasy and Qing Shui's technique could achieve that. This was not surprising, there were people who had such

ability in his past life.

Acupoint. There were a lot of Acupoints in a human's body, some of them were neurological Acupoints. By triggering these Acupoints, a man could attain an excitement level or experience the overwhelming joy from head to toe.

Hands could indeed exert such effect, but the visual and sensual feelings could never be replaced.

Qing Shui's hands exerted force at the right intensity. Moreover, he was always targeting the sensitive body part. Prior to this, Qing Shui did not know Qin Qing's booty was her most sensitive body part. Shortly, Qing Shui's technique kept her body quivering all over. She pressed hard on Qing Shui's hands to stop him while putting her entire weight against Qing Shui's body.

So soon, she had already.....

Qing Shui thought that was quick, but Qin Qing was too shy to raise her head. She wanted to stop Qing Shui before that happened, yet, she was out of energy.

She was so embarrassed that she acted that way in front of him and lost to him just like that...

Qin Qing took some time to regain her consciousness. She held up her head to look at Qing Shui. Her unparalleled pretty face was tinted red, her beauty was elegant and graceful like a female CEO in his past life, she was an outstanding beauty.

He recalled her figure while she was riding the Azure Dragon. Then, looking at her now, Qing Shui felt extremely proud of the strong contrast. Qing Shui was contemplating to eat her up.

"I'll go shower, let's go to Elder Sister Lingyan's place together then," Qin Qing disappeared from Qing Shui's sight as soon as she finished that line.

The fire in Qing Shui's heart had largely gone, but a faint aroma lingered around the tip of his nose, everything seemed to be

surreal now. He felt his life was wonderful at the moment, what more could he ask.

.....

.....

A moment later, all of them gathered including Hua Rumei and Zhan Yu. Zhan Yu gave Qing Shui a bear hug almost instantly as they met. In Zhan Yu's eyes, Qing Shui was like a real brother.

Hua Rumei owed her life to Qing Shui. Also, they received a massive favor from Qing Shui that they could never pay off and had surrendered. Furthermore, they got used to it since they were siblings now.

“Qing Shui, you have to stay longer this time,” said Zhan Yu happily.

“I'll stay longer if the Mistress doesn't chase me off,” Qing Shui smiled.

“Of course the Mistress won't chase you off, right, Lingyan,” said Hua Rumei with a smile. She then turned to look at Tantai Lingyan.

Hua Rumei noticed Qing Shui's feelings for Tantai Lingyan, she indeed knew something happened between them. She was unsure of the exact situation, but she sincerely wished they would be together.

“He's the guardian here, he can come anytime and stay here forever, but he's too busy,” Tantai Lingyan said. She sounded as calm as usual but very gentle.

This was Tantai Lingyan's transformation. Now she was approachable like an ordinary woman around the several closest and most familiar people. This was an obvious change.

Hua Rumei did not continue. After all, some issues should only be brought up once, leaving the rest to their destiny.

.....

.....

Qing Shui was quite surprised by the strengths of Tantai Lingyan and Qin Qing. Tantai Lingyan had the Goddess Divine Set and her unique inheritance. She was the Demon Lord Inheritor, it was her specialty to have speedy improvement.

Qing Shui assisted her in the foundation and strength stabilization. She was an Elementary Divinity currently after a few years, but this was the most surprising part, her strength was around 3000 Dao Force.

This strength was definitely great enough. After a few years apart, Qing Shui could certainly assist her to improve and stabilize her strength.

The more Qing Shui's strength increased, the more he could help the others. With Qing Shui's current daunting strength, he could easily help them.

This was largely contributed by Qing Shui's Life and Death Needles, Qi of Rebirth, and his unique medicinal skills. The others could never achieve Qing Shui's level.

Qin Qing and Tantai Lingyan were comparable in strength. Those days, Qin Qing was a lot stronger than Tantai Lingyan. Yet, they were around the same level now.

Qing Shui assisted their strength training in the afternoon. He was used to strengthen Tantai Lingyan's constitution before. Though not naked, she wore a very thin gown.

The two women were not against it, needless to say for Qin Qing. She had experienced the previous incident and was now very intimate with Qing Shui. Tantai Lingyan subconsciously did not reject this man either.....

Although the process seemed alluring, Qing Shui was fully concentrated and did not feast his eyes. The outcome was

satisfying enough, Tantai Lingyan achieved 12,000 Dao Force while Qin Qing achieved slightly more than 10,000 Dao Force.

Qing Shui was amazed by the power of the Demon Lord Inheritor again. It was extremely rapid yet it came with some drawbacks. Fortunately, Qing Shui was capable of overcoming its drawbacks. Or else, it would leave a minor future disaster behind. Once it exploded, the effect would be too dreadful to think of. The Demon Lord Inheritors could rarely have a nice life.

Qing Shui was prepared for a long battle for Tantai Lingyan since he had no idea when he would actually reach her heart. Perhaps it would change when he wiped out the Five Tiger Immortal Sect in the future.

AST 1808 - The News of Jin Feng and Huo Feng

“Lingyan, Qing`er, do you plan to stay in the Demon Lord Palace?”

Without them knowing, they already spent three days in the Demon Lord Palace. Hua Rumei, Zhan Yu, and Jin Ci had improved in strength, all of them served the Demon Lord Palace after all. Nevertheless, Qing Shui wondered how Tantai Lingyan’s character could have won over their hearts.

Despite her beauty, she was as cold as a thousand-years ice block. Thus, the coldness might be accumulated from the previous generations of Demon Lords. Now that Qing Shui had become the guardian of the Demon Lord Palace, he would naturally treat Tantai Lingyan as his woman. He would not let anyone suffer in grief as long as they were good to the Demon Lord Palace and Tantai Lingyan.

“We planned to stay longer initially, but we wanted to go to the Haohan Continent earlier,” said Qin Qing after thinking for a bit.

Qing Shui knew that they made this decision out of their recent massive strength increment. Now, there was still room for further improvement, albeit they were already strong. In the future, they would rapidly improve for some period of time.

“Do you know the Phoenix God Organization?” Qing Shui pondered and said. He decided to ask that since all of them had been in the Dancing Phoenix Continent for so long.

“Heard about it but never come across it, they are very powerful apparently, perhaps the strongest in the Dancing Phoenix Continent. Yet, some denied that statement. Why?” Qin Qing stared at Qing Shui curiously.

“I’m now one of the guest elders of the Phoenix God

Organization. Have you ever heard about the war between the continents?” Qing Shui sensed something fishy.

Phoenix God Organization was almost the top of the Dancing Phoenix Continent. Qing Shui knew the Haohan Continent was far more terrifying than the Dancing Phoenix Continent, even the Soaring Dragon Continent was stronger than the Dancing Phoenix Continent. How could he fight against them?

Qing Shui was not even reassured to win over all forces in the Dancing Phoenix Continent.

“You joined the Phoenix God Organization?” asked Tantai Lingyan in astonishment.

“Mm, why?” Qing Shui startled because of her astonishment.

“You should know the two organizations associated with the Phoenix God Organization then. Their chiefs are the Junior or Senior Martial Brother of your chief, rumor has it that they are in a triangle relationship. The exact situation is unknown, still, they might stand against you,” Tantai Lingyan said in a normal tone.

“I heard a few things from her but I don’t know the exact condition. Apparently, the two men liked that woman in the Phoenix God Organization. I wonder if that woman admired any of them?” Qing Shui asked Tantai Lingyan, looking at her.

“No idea, I heard that woman admired her Junior Martial Brother before. Soon after, the Senior Martial Brother arranged a scene where she saw the Junior being with another woman. Eventually, she stopped admiring her Junior Martial Brother. However, both of them are still figuring out how to have her,” Tantai Lingyan looked at Qing Shui and said thoughtfully.

“How many years ago did this happen, don’t tell me both of them are still single now?” Qing Shui questioned curiously.

“That woman wouldn’t marry a man with a wife, so they should be still single!” Tantai Lingyan replied.

“It is not a big deal to be single or not, perhaps men like them are never short of women.....” said Qing Shui thoughtlessly.

He paused and looked at the two women awkwardly. Qin Qing was smiling and looked at Qing Shui. Meanwhile, Tantai Lingyan looked away as if she heard nothing.

Qing Shui was speechless. He questioned himself after saying that, he already had several women and now he was with Tantai LingYan and Qin Qing.

“No man is good in this world, right, Qing Shui,” Qin Qing smiled at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui touched his nose, “Can say it that way.”

Qing Shui did not know much about Qin Qing’s temperament. She was like a noble and gifted royal, also like a fairy in the human world. Her character was hard to predict, similar to Yiye Jiange, Di Chen, and Zhu Qing.

She appeared especially astute and charming with an extraordinary sense now. It was extremely captivating.

“Qing`er, Lingyan, I think I will go to the Haohan Continent later, I have to deal with the stuff here,” Qing Shui was thinking of the Phoenix God Organization’s issue, he had to stabilize it by hook or by crook.

If the Phoenix God Organization became the strongest force in the Dancing Phoenix Continent, his Qing Clan would have a safeguard here. That was also one of the reasons why Qing Shui joined the Phoenix God Organization.

Qing Shui wanted to help Yehuang and increase Shen Huang’s strength to the next level. That way, he would feel safe to leave temporarily. He was afraid that the war of the continents would affect the Qing Clan, he had to make the Phoenix God Organization absolutely strong to avoid this.

Qing Shui might not be as strong as Shen Huang, but it did not

stop him from improving her strength, that was Qing Shui's specialty.

"Is it the issue of the Phoenix God Organization?" Tantai Lingyan turned around and looked at Qing Shui.

"Mm, after joining the Phoenix God Organization, I would belong here and my house is also here, hence, I want to try my best to keep it peaceful." Qing Shui did not try to hide.

"We will wait and go with you, let us stay too, perhaps we could help later," Tantai Lingyan said after looking at Qing Shui.

"Ya, ain't it great if we stay here and keep you accompanied?" Qin Qing giggled. The alluring smile on her face touched Qing Shui's heart.

By saying 'we', she included Tantai Lingyan.

Tantai Lingyan kept silent and looked at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui smiled, "I couldn't ask for more, time is just right to improve your strengths above 30,000 Dao Force," Qing Shui answered happily.

.....

.....

Two days later, Qing Shui returned to the Qing Clan. Tantai Lingyan and Qin Qing decided to stay and then head to Haohan Continent together with Qing Shui later. Qing Shui was in good condition to improve their strengths. They had to strive hard to cultivate within this period of rapid improvement.

On the third day after Qing Shui's return, Shen Huang passed him a message that her Senior Martial Brother might send some men to him later. They knew Qing Shui had become the guardian of the Phoenix God Organization.

Qing Shui remembered the two fellows named Jin Feng and Huo Feng which originated from the same source as Shen Huang. Qing

Shui recalled that both of them wanted to marry Shen Huang. He was curious to find out how they looked like, to have such a high confidence level.

Qing Shui dared not to lower his guard. However, he would let no one threaten himself. Hence, things would be easy if they were nice. If they came with other thoughts or attempted to take advantage of him, he would not be easy on them. Qing Shui might not be as strong as they were, but he had the ability to battle with his great amount of killer moves.

AST 1809 - The retarded Huo Feng

Qing Shui spent the remaining days at his home. He knew he mustn't leave because Shen Huang's two Martial Brothers might come and look for him. Who knew what kind of people they were?

On the next day, at noon, Qing Shui finally saw them. They both have appearances similar to middle-aged men. Furthermore, they seemed to be in their early mid-age.

Qing Shui was immediately able to identify those two as Jin Feng and Huo Feng. He learned about their names from Shen Huang.

He was able to recognize them due to the aura emitting off their body. They were very formidable. Qing Shui was unable to clearly tell the nature of their aura just as he was unable to sense Shen Huang's strength.

However, one thing that he was sure of, their strength was still inferior to Shen Huang's. He had a feeling that he would only need to improve a little more to feel their strength.

From here on, he could roughly tell how powerful the two were. If nothing else changed, their strength should be around four 400.000 Dao Force up to 450.000 Dao Force. Though Qing Shui's Spiritual Sense might be powerful, the two also seemed to be very unique and actually caused him to be unable to sense their power.

As of now, Qing Shui's strength was worth around 340.000 Dao Force. If their strength was truly around 450.000 Dao Force, such difference in strength would be considered as a huge one. Nevertheless, Qing Shui wasn't worried too much as even their sure-kill move might not necessarily kill him. The amount of offensive prowess he could withstand was worth up to two million Dao Force.

This durability considered as one of Qing Shui's most valuable assets. If he ran into warriors at the same level as himself, all he

needed to do would be to go head to head against them and he would be able to defeat them effortlessly.

The two men were very good looking, they had sharp eyebrows and their profound eyes were full of charm. Their age doesn't leave any remnants on their faces, but instead, left a whole lot of powerful charm on it.

The two men were an inch taller than Qing Shui. Qing Shui's height was around a hundred and eighty centimeter.

"So you are Qing Shui?" The man who was speaking wore a golden gown. From his attire, Qing Shui could already figure out that he was Jin Feng.

The other man was wearing a dark red colored gown. Unless the two purposely switched their attire, he should be Huo Feng. He just didn't know the purpose of their visit today.

"And you?" Qing Shui didn't answer their questions but instead asked them back another question.

He didn't like people that asked for his identity as soon as they met him. Furthermore, the tone they used, was like a police interrogating a suspect. This had pissed him off and thus, he chose not to answer them.

Obviously, Qing Shui's response also made them feel a bit of discontent. Nevertheless, the man wearing a golden gown shrugged, looking like he was tidying up his cloth. Only until then, he slowly spoke, "I am Jin Feng, that's Huo Feng, I believe you should already know about us?"

After a moment of thought, Qing Shui said with a serious look, "I have never heard about you guys."

Qing Shui's response made the two feel like they were being choked. Jin Feng and Huo Feng both had a great reputation around the continent. After they reached the Divine Grade, almost everyone knew who they were. They even thought that Qing

Shui's serious expression was a reaction after hearing their names.

"If you haven't heard of us before, you have heard it just now. I assume that you are Qing Shui?" Huo Feng had obviously started to lose his patience and asked in an impatient tone.

"What are you here for? I believe it isn't as simple as exchanging pleasantries." Qing Shui had indirectly told them about his identity through his response.

"We would like to take a look at the person who was personally invited by our Martial Sister to be a guest of the Phoenix God Organization, but now that we are here, we would like to inform you of one thing." At this moment, Huo Feng stared at Qing Shui and said in a rather unfriendly tone.

But now, Qing Shui smiled, "Let me guess, you guys want me to leave the Phoenix God Organization and never to meet her ever again."

"You are indeed a smart person. Talking to someone smart makes things so much easier ." Huo Feng was stunned for a while before he spoke in joy.

Right now, Qing Shui didn't really know what he should say. Indeed, they were smart people. Anyone who knew them well would know about their attitudes. Through the informations that Qing Shui heard about them and Shen Huang, he was easily able to figure it out.

"There is one thing I am really curious about. Exactly how many people have died because of you two try to force them to leave the organization?" Qing Shui asked out of curiosity.

"This topic doesn't concern you. All you need to do is to tell us whether you agree to it or not, otherwise, you are very likely to be the next one." Huo Feng said in an unsatisfied tone.

Qing Shui looked at Huo Feng and noticed that this person was very self-centered. It was almost at the border of God Complex. Jin

Feng, on the other hand, remained silent. It was like he was letting Huo Feng did all the stupid things.

“Now, I feel that you guys will never gain her heart even after ten eternities. Women despise guys who have low self-esteem. What kind of woman would like a man who had an inferiority complex towards other men and as a result, resorts to some stupid actions?” Qing Shui’s words were directed at Huo Feng.

“You dare call us stupid! Do you really not want to live anymore? Or do you seriously think that she can look after you forever?” At this moment, Jin Feng spoke up.

Huo Feng, on the other hand, started to contemplate over things only to be quickly interrupted by Jin Feng.

Huo Feng had a very impulsive personality. He liked solving things through his fist and he also enjoyed brute force. He was not stupid but he just didn’t like socializing. It was precisely because of his awfully simple thoughts, that he managed to achieve so much today.

“It’s not up to you to decide whether I have lived long enough or not. I also don’t need anyone’s protection and I would still be able to deal with you two just fine.” Qing Shui said while maintaining a good attitude towards them.

“Oh, it seems you are acting all mighty just because you think that you are quite strong. Seeing that you are a member of the Phoenix God Organization, are you fine if we have a sparring match against each other?” Jin Feng pointed upwards with his finger.

This action from him had given Qing Shui a bit of good impression on him. After all, he actually showed concern to the Qing Clan. Qing Shui then nodded, “Alright then, after you.”

The world of warriors was a world with war. A warrior would feel regret whenever he stumbled upon a suitable opponent but

didn't spar with him.

The three of them appeared high up in the sky, almost 100.000 m off the ground. The surrounding was vast and boundless. Up here, there was not even the slightest cloud visually. However, the gravity was still present. The planet of the World of the Nine Continents was too huge, similarly, its gravity should also be powerful. Despite being so high up from the ground, the gravitational force was still strong.

“Do you two plan to take turns, or both come at me at the same time?” Qing Shui smiled and asked.

“I can handle you myself. It hasn't gone to the extent where we have to kill you. In fact, we don't even hold any grudges against each other, to begin with. Let me teach you that no matter how good you think you are, there will always be someone out there that is better than you. You are being too arrogant.” Huo Feng said in a serious tone.

By now, Qing Shui truly had a feeling that a lot of retards existed in this world. Huo Feng's way of thinking was very unique. A woman like Shen Huang would never like him. Therefore, there was only one explanation for the rumor which said that Shen Huang was in love with him, there must be something behind it which led to that. From Qing Shui's perspective, though Huo Feng might be very powerful, he was too simple-minded or rather, he was a bit retarded from a certain aspect.

Such a thing was also quite common. Back in his previous incarnation, the TV programmes used to show certain people that turned into retards from constantly cultivating. Their martial arts, however, were usually more powerful than ordinary warriors. In here, there would also be similar things. Martial arts might potentially affect a warrior's acupoints and also their nervous system, which as a result, caused certain obstructions to appear within their bodies.

It was unknown whether Huo Feng was born like that or he got it after birth. It was likely that Shen Huang might have taken care of him because he was a mentally-ill person.

AST 1810 - Spar

Qing Shui thought that it might be because of this matter that caused Huo Feng to fall for Shen Huang. In addition, from his observations earlier, Qing Shui knew that this love might not be the love between males and females, but was rather that of kinship oenixinstead.

Upon thinking of this, Qing Shui couldn't help but continue surveying Huo Feng. This person seemed normal but Qing Shui always felt that there was a trace of sinisteress in his eyes.

“Do it. If not, you will definitely lose. I will give you the chance to attack.” Huo Feng stepped out and spoke to Qing Shui while Jin Feng watched from afar.

Qing Shui nodded his head. He had around 3 million Dao of resist strength and was able to instantly use 2 million Dao's worth of destructive strength. However, he didn't wish to injure them.

The more he looked, the more he felt that there was something wrong with this man. Maybe, that man was crazy. This wasn't mercy to enemies. Neither way, Qing Shui would still be careful. With his current strength, the two shouldn't face any danger as long as he doesn't use paragon strike.

Qing Shui took out his golden battle halberd but he didn't weaken his opponents' strength or speed. After that, he directly used the Nine Palace Steps and dashed his way over.

A simple move, but right now Qing Shui's strength wasn't weak. Even if Huo Feng fought with Qing Shui, he wouldn't gain any advantages.

The moment Qing Shui moved, both Huo Feng and Jin Feng were caught off-guard. They must have noticed that the young man before them definitely had strength that wasn't inferior to them at all.

If they had known that Qing Shui had such an overwhelming defense and that instant violent strike, they would never have dared to seek for a spar against Qing Shui. One must know that 2 million dao strength might cripple them and if Qing Shui's attack were to strike against their crucial parts, they might even die.

Phoenix Wing!

Behind Huo Feng, a pair of red wings appeared. The wings were very large, over ten meters and yet, there were surprisingly agile. Huo Feng's speed instantly increased many times as a fire phoenix sword shot toward Qing Shui.

Qing Shui didn't pay attention to the sword but he knew it was not a simple one for sure. There was a vivid and lifelike engraving of a red phoenix on the sword and it was able to emit fearsome fiery energy.

Fire Phoenix slash!

A torrent of flame spewed out, instantly manifesting into a fiery phoenix that shot towards Qing Shui, locking onto him.

Although its speed wasn't fast, the aura of the attack continued to increase. However, Huo Feng had no idea that Qing Shui could disregard 70% of spirit energy attacks, not to mention he also had a high resistance towards fire.

The attack was extremely powerful, but that was because he purely infused his spirit energy into the fire-based attack. Qing Shui dashed right past the manifestation of fire phoenix as his golden battle halberd stabbed out.

When Huo Feng saw Qing Shui barging through his attack with no injuries, he swung his sword outward to meet with the halberd.

Ding ding!

Qing Shui's technique was extraordinary because he had cultivated Taichi and his defense was impervious to most things. Although his strength was roughly the same as his opponent, he

was able to hold his ground due to his defense.

Qing Shui would only retreat if his opponent's strength was much greater than him. Therefore, when Qing Shui discovered that the difference between their strengths was only roughly 10,000 Daos, he was able to clash against Huo Feng in quite a relaxed manner. This was the benefits of being proficient in Taichi.

Jin Feng was extremely shocked. An indescribable light gleamed in his eyes, radiating sharpness. He unconsciously clutched the golden sword in his hand, as if he was making a decision.

However, at this moment, his heart pounded when he sensed a familiar aura. His gaze returned to normal and a smile appeared on his face.

Since the beginning, Qing Shui had already noticed that aura. His spiritual sense was very mystical, as though it had a will of its own. He knew that the aura belonged to Shen Huang. She was just hiding nearby. Qing Shui was very happy with her appearance, as that meant she was worried about him.

She was worried that he would come to harm and would die so soon after joining the Phoenix God Organization. She didn't appear earlier because she wanted to know what Qing Shui was capable of.

Qing Shui didn't really attack. He just defended. Instead, it was Huo Feng who became more and more flustered when he couldn't defeat Qing Shui despite spending such a long time. His attacks grew sharper and sharper.

"I'm going to use my killing technique. You better be careful." Huo Feng said to Qing Shui.

At this moment, Qing Shui felt a little joy because Huo Feng still warned him in advance. He believed that the personality of this man wasn't bad. He nodded his head, "Bring it on!"

"Stay your hand! Do you really need to see blood in a spar?" Shen

Huang's voice rang out as she appeared between Qing Shui and Huo Feng.

The unique rhythm of her voice made Qing Shui extremely comfortable. He didn't expect the voice of this woman would be so soul-stirring.

Huo Feng was very obedient to Shen Huang. He instantly stopped and looked at Shen Huang in shock, "Huang`er, when did you arrive?"

Shen Huang glanced at them and spoke, "What are you all doing? Did you forget what I had told you before?"

Huo Feng stuttered, glancing at Shen Huang and then towards Jin Feng.

"Huang`er, it's I who told Huo Feng to come with me. Don't be angry. I just wanted to take a look at Mister Qing, this dragon among humans, wishing to recruit him." Jin Feng answered.

Qing Shui didn't feel weird with regards to the interactions among the three. It seemed like their relationship truly wasn't bad but now, Qing Shui could be sure that Huo Feng was a little crazy.

Shen Huang didn't seem to be very interested in Jin Feng, not even glancing at him as she spoke, "I do not wish for the matter today to happen again. If not, we will be enemies from now on."

"Huang`er, don't worry. It definitely won't happen again. I will listen to you." Jin Feng hurriedly said.

He had a very masculine look but with that current expression and tone, he looked like Guo Jing from the Condor Heroes (a popular wuxia novel) in Qing Shui's previous world, seemingly very honest and simple.

Shen Huang's eyes flashed with a trace of reluctance but didn't say anything.

Although Jin Feng still had a smile on his face, his gaze was

different. A cold smile could be seen in his eyes. As he stared at Shen Huang, corrupted thoughts filled his mind Qing Shui had noticed Jin Feng's expression. He then looked at Shen Huang before saying, "Thank you!"

AST 1811 - What is The Meaning of Life?

Shen Huang shook her head when she heard Qing Shui's words, "It seems like I still underestimated you. I should be worried about them instead."

Shen Huang's expressions had no change, but she was extremely surprised in her heart. She hadn't expected Qing Shui to be so powerful.

Jin Feng was shocked as well. Right now, he only had a single thought. He had to kill this young man no matter what it took. If not, Qing Shui would definitely surpass him in the future and could even steal this woman from his grasp.

"It's just that my skin is thick. My strength is not sufficient yet." Qing Shui humbly replied.

Shen Huang didn't continue the talk anymore. In her mind, she didn't know if she was happy or not. She hoped that Qing Shui would be able to grow even stronger, but such a demon-level genius like him might become a threat to herself later on.

Still, she believed that her own judgment should be very accurate. Qing Shui was different from two of her senior brothers.

Huo Feng and Jin Feng left without a word. Shen Huang looked at Qing Shui and sighed, "Ten years ago, for some unknown reason, Fire Phoenix met a setback during cultivation, resulting in injuries to his mind. Now, his intelligence is about that of an eight-year-old child. Don't blame him."

Qing Shui took a moment before shaking his head, "Why would I blame him? Don't worry, I know what I should do."

"He listens to my words a lot so in the future, he shouldn't look for you again. However, I can't speak for Jin Feng. You have to be wary of him. He seems to be very close to those from the Heavy Region Sword Sect. He has gone a little crazy. You mustn't be

careless. If you ever have to deal with him, there's no need to give me face and show any mercy." Shen Huang sincerely said.

"I understand." Qing Shui nodded. Earlier, he could sense a strong killing intent from Jin Feng multiple times. If he had spared Jin Feng, Qing Shui would always have to live in worry. Shen Huang had already said that this man had gone a little crazy. Crazy people were capable of doing anything.

Standing in the air, the wind was very intense, fluttering both of their robes. Qing Shui glanced at the beautiful woman before him, slightly captivated by her ravishing beauty.

"Oh, I forgot to tell you that Huo Feng's organization isn't the original Fire Phoenix any longer. You should have seen the state that he was in. Naturally, he wasn't able to control his organization."

"Who is currently in control of the Fire Phoenix Organization then?" Qing Shui curiously asked.

"Jin Feng." Shen Huang casually spoke.

Qing Shui instantly understood when he heard that. Even though Shen Huang didn't explain in detail, he could guess it. It was only to be expected that the Fire Phoenix Organization would fall to the control of Jin Feng.

However, Qing Shui thought that it should be pretty easy for Shen Huang to take over the Fire Phoenix Organization. Since it didn't happen, it must have meant that Shen Huang wasn't interested. But as to what the reason behind it was, Qing Shui had no idea.

Huo Feng was still in the organization and his status was still very high, considering his strength was still intact. The only thing that had changed was that the person in control was now Jin Feng. Huo Feng himself didn't know this.

In fact, there always had been a question Qing Shui wanted to ask

but he didn't have the chance to do so. It was, that of the inheritance which the three of them had obtained, what power did it belong to exactly? Who was so powerful that they could nurture all three of them?

Someone having three divine disciples might not be considered a lot. However, as of now, Qing Shui hadn't met anyone like that yet. What was the level of power which their sect belonged to? What was the height which they were standing at?

"You can't bear to act?" After a moment, Qing Shui spoke.

Although both of them didn't state it clearly, they were clear in their hearts. Qing Shui contemplated for a long time before he said that.

"Acting or not acting, there's already no difference. In my heart, Jin Feng no longer exists." Shen Huang stared into the distance as she sighed.

Qing Shui nodded. Jin Feng had changed completely. To Shen Huang, the Jin Feng that she knew no longer existed.

"Since you had come by, why don't you stay for a few days here? You will feel better and just so coincidentally, I have something to discuss with you." Qing Shui spoke.

"Are you are worried about your family?" Shen Huang asked.

This woman was very intelligent, knowing what Qing Shui was worried about the moment she glanced at him.

"Yes, but there's one more thing too." Qing Shui nodded.

"Okay."

After returning to the Qing Clan, there naturally would be many Qing Clan's members. Qing Shui introduced all of them to her. Shen Huang was very polite, causing Qing Shui to wonder if Shen Huang actually liked this sort of atmosphere secretly.

"Your family is very nice. With such a family, there must surely

be happiness.” Shen Huang surveyed the surroundings as she walked with Qing Shui to a separate courtyard.

“Yes. This is the pure land of my soul. I will give my life to protect this place. No matter what happens, as long as I can come back here, I would be able to relax. Because only with a family would things feel meaningful.” Qing Shui smiled.

“Yeah, only with a family would things feel meaningful. Everyone can share things and enjoy them together. Life would always need a companion. If one is alone, they would turn into a husk sooner or later.” Shen Huang’s voice sounded somewhat depressed.

“Everyone has their own family. In everyone’s heart, their family would naturally be the best.” Qing Shui seemed to have sensed something.

“Don’t worry. I will help you to protect this place. This is my promise to you. I can use my life to protect it.” Shen Huang looked straight at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui was astonished by her words, staring at her in puzzlement. Although he was a guest of the Phoenix God Organization, there was no need for Shen Huang to go so far.

“In that case, I would truly have to thank you properly.” Qing Shui smiled.

“There’s no need for thanks. I have lived alone for a very long time. It has been quite a while since I sensed the warmth of family. Being able to see this scene is a blessing. I should be the one to say thank you instead.” Shen Huang smiled.

Qing Shui could understand what she was feeling. Although Shen Huang didn’t have a family, she, too, was affected emotionally when she saw a family like his. This was why she would suddenly have such a feeling.

“There’s still a chance. In the future, when you have your own

family and have your own sons and daughters, you would surely be truly happy then. If you see the chance, just go for it. Don't live a life with too many regrets." Qing Shui spoke, as if he was speaking to himself.

"What is the meaning of life?" Shen Huang stared at Qing Shui.

"I have no kin. What's the meaning of living alone?" Shen Huang added.

Qing Shui didn't think that a woman like her would be so perplexed by this. Standing at the crossroads of life, there seemed to be errors no matter where she proceeded. She already had no idea where should she go, and didn't know the meaning of her living on. If she couldn't surpass this state of heart, her strength wouldn't improve and she might even wither away.

AST 1812 - Are You Confessing Your Love to Me?

Qing Shui actually already knew that this woman would be this sort of person, but he hadn't expected that she would be so perplexed to this extent, saying such things to him. Qing Shui didn't know if he should feel honored or not.

Qing Shui gazed at Shen Huang who was looking at him. She had a serious expression, the beautiful face of hers contained a hint of anticipation which caused his heart to beat faster. He slightly shifted his gaze away and spoke, "Even if you found a safe harbor to rest your weary heart, you would still want something which you can protect and cherish."

In the past, Qing Shui had said such words before. This wasn't the first time he encountered a situation like this. When one's sole glimmer of hope turned to dust, they would hate the world and might even commit suicide.

If one wanted to live on, they would need motivation. Desire could be seen as a type of motivation, whether it is wealth, women, pride or power.

Regardless of which type of desire, right now for Shen Huang, any types of desire would do.

"Safe harbor? Something that I want to cherish and protect?" Shen Huang sank into contemplation. She was trying very hard to find the answer but she eventually shook her head. "There's no such safe harbor for me. I don't even know what I want. I always feel like I'm not in this world, with nothing anchoring me here." Shen Huang replied with a sign of melancholy.

Qing Shui felt as like he was at his wit's end. Upon encountering Shen Huang's situation, he didn't figure out how he could help. If he couldn't tear her mask away to see the depths of her heart, he

wouldn't have any idea.

Shen Huang turned silent as she pondered. It felt like she was waiting for Qing Shui's answer.

"Do you have anyone you like? Have you made love to any man before?" Qing Shui seriously asked.

Shen Huang didn't get angry when she heard this. She didn't have too great of a reaction as she calmly replied, "No."

After speaking, she continued, "I haven't been with a man before."

It was said that humans have seven emotions and six desires. Qing Shui believed that this woman was no exception. Could it be that she hadn't encountered any suitable partners? Qing Shui helplessly smiled, "Have you ever thought about being married before? Have you not looked for love before?"

Qing Shui himself had already known the answer to his questions. Her personality was cool and indifferent. She might also be too focused that she didn't have any time to think about matters like this at all before.

"No. I've yet to meet someone whom I like to prompt such thoughts. However, I wouldn't mind doing so one day." Shen Huang calmly replied.

Qing Shui was surprised by to this woman's honesty but he also heaved a sigh of relief in his heart. As long as she had an interest in love, it would still be fine. Seeing that this woman was so honest, he also added, "Once you find someone you love, you would slowly recover. Especially once you have children of your own, you would find that even your personality might change."

"I understand, but there's no one suitable. I haven't met any whom I like." Shen Huang replied.

"There's a way." Qing Shui spoke after thinking about it for a while.

“Go and hate someone. You must hold a deep hatred for that person to the point where they occupy 80% of your heart.” Qing Shui straightforwardly suggested.

“How do I hate someone?” Shen Huang asked with a curious tone. There was some change to her expression, as though she agreed with Qing Shui’s words.

“Recall the thing you care about the most about. Take that away and you would learn hatred.” Qing Shui smiled.

“I have nothing. What else can be taken away?” Shen Huang didn’t understand.

“You have something. Your body itself is a fountain of wealth. If there was a man who took away your first time... Don’t panic, I’m just making an assumption. What would you do in that case?” Qing Shui asked the ever-changing expression of Shen Huang.

“I would kill him.” Shen Huang stared at Qing Shui as she coldly replied.

Qing Shui rubbed his nose, “There’s no need to look at me like this. I’m just giving you scenarios. You should know your own problems and if you don’t solve them soon, the consequences would be very serious.”

Shen Huang fell silent. She naturally understood her own situation. It was just that she didn’t know what to do.

“Since you still have something that you don’t wish to lose, this means that your problem has not reached the most dangerous stage yet. Hence, you have to protect yourself well. If you lose the thing you care about the most, even if you killed that person who took it away in return, it would be useless. That would be the end.”

“But even then, I still feel myself descending slowly. It has been a long time and there have been no improvements to my strength at all. Although I don’t really care about cultivation, this also affects the state of my body. However, I feel that you might be able to

change me.” Shen Huang stared at Qing Shui with some anticipation.

Qing Shui curiously asked, “What?”

By now, Qing Shui could guess the reason why Shen Huang had allowed him to join the Phoenix God Organisation and gave him absolute freedom.

“I have no idea myself but after meeting you, I have a strange feeling. I feel that you are a good man who stands for justice and I cannot bring myself to loathe you.” Shen Huang replied.

Qing Shui rubbed his nose, “Are you confessing your love to me?”

Looking at the embarrassed look on Qing Shui’s face, Shen Huang’s expression was very fascinating. Shortly after, she shook her head, “You have too many women. I won’t consider that.”

Qing Shui sighed, “You should change your way of thinking. Maybe a man can have many women because he is considered an outstanding man.”

“That’s why I can’t find someone. For those outstanding men, they would already have a lot of mistresses. Tell me, is there still a man whom I can love in this world?” Shen Huang inquired.

Qing Shui thought that the logic of Shen Huang was not quite logical. However, He didn’t interrupt. He wanted to listen to her first.

“Enough about me. Let’s talk about you. Didn’t you say that you have something you need me to do?” Shen Huang believed that she had talked about herself enough for today.

“Initially, I planned to help you raise your strength but judging from your current situation, I think it isn’t possible. You have to walk out of your current state of heart first, or you would soon be like a beautiful winter lotus that had withered.” Qing Shui looked at Shen Huan.

“Just let nature takes its course. I don’t have too many worries for now. I’m not worried about the consequences, but just how would I continue living my life.”

Qing Shui could sense a trace of helplessness in her heart. It was her feeling she kept hidden. He wanted to help her. He wasn’t willing to see such a beautiful life withering away.

AST 1813 - Something happened to Shen Huang!

When Qing Shui saw Shen Huang's look which seemed like she had abandoned herself, he felt unusually uncomfortable. He said in a slightly concerned tone, "You mustn't act like this. You have to look into this problem carefully."

Her ignorant attitude was precisely what Qing Shui didn't like about her. When he saw her standing up and was about to leave, he quickly extended his hand and grabbed her tender arm.

Her arm felt warm like a jade. At the same time, both of them were stunned. Qing Shui could feel Shen Huang's body trembling momentarily. It was very obvious, this kind of tremble came from within her body. He wanted to let go, but he was worried that if he really did do so, it would cause a huge impact on her. This was a tiny feeling which came from within his heart. Sometimes, the fluctuation taking place within one's mind could indeed be very mysterious.

"Let go!" Though her body trembled, Shen Huang still tried to retain her calm tone as she spoke.

Qing Shui wasn't trying to take advantage of her, but since he was already grabbing her, he mustn't let go as this would intensify her feeling of loneliness.

He was able to tell just from her reaction, that no one had ever held her hand like that. Hence, it was the more reason he shouldn't let go now.

"No!" Qing Shui looked at her with his tranquil eyes.

Peng!

The woman immediately landed her palm on his chest.

Qing Shui didn't intend to operate his qi to withstand it. The

heart was the weakest organ in a human's body. Despite his great defense, the strength of the woman in front of Qing Shui was still fearsome. Furthermore, she also exerted quite a lot of strength in her attack.

A piercing pain passed through his entire body. Nevertheless, Qing Shui didn't let go.

"Let go!" Sheng Huang's face looked very cold.

Peng!

Qing Shui insisted not to. A trace of fresh blood dripped down from the corner of his mouth. Eventually, the woman chose not to land her next palm that was already in mid-air. As she looked at the man who was already looking a bit pale, she dropped her hand.

"What exactly do you want that you wouldn't let go? Do you seriously want me to kill you?" Shen Huang lowered her head and stopped looking at Qing Shui.

Her heart had already begun to undergo slight changes. It was a kind of change that even she herself was unsure of. A man, a man whom she didn't hate... Not only did he hold her hands and worried about her, he didn't even try to resist as she tried to hurt him... So much that he didn't even fear to die in her hand.....

She felt a sense of warmth and belief in her heart. She also felt something which she couldn't describe in words. If he was to hold her hand once more, she wouldn't resist as much as she did before.

At this moment, Qing Shui finally let go of her hand, "I am sorry, the intention to blaspheme you has never once crossed my mind, I just wish that you can walk out of your difficult situation as soon as possible."

For now, Shen Huang was feeling really weird. Though he might have let go, she felt like she had lost something. In fact, she didn't even know what exactly happened today... No one had ever dared to do that to her.

“In the future, if you ever dare to do that again, I will definitely kill you.” Shen Huang sounded a bit helpless when she was saying that.

It was to the point where she started to wonder if she had run into her nemesis. Ever since she was here, she really liked this place and its atmosphere. She could feel the warm atmosphere around the family, even by merely looking at it, she would already feel very good about it. Hence, she would never kill Qing Shui. If she had wanted to do it, she would have done it before.

“I won’t ever do it again. Huang`Er look at that. In the future, this will be yours. You can come whenever you want since we are all friends, how do you feel about it?” Qing Shui said.

Taking advantage of her was truly not Qing Shui’s intention. He just wanted to let her feel a warm presence in her heart. If a person had never been blessed with family love, they must have friends, true friends, friends that were like a family.

“Huang`Er? Do not ever call me that, you filthy brat.” Shen Huang looked at Qing Shui with an extremely surprised look.

“Huang`Er, calling a man a filthy brat is something very insulting. You can ever say to them... I am a man.....” Qing Shui pushed his chest outwards.

“Are you alright? Let me examine your injuries.” Shen Huang noticed that Qing Shui was still looking a bit pale. There was also some trace of blood on the corner of his mouth. Nevertheless, he still insisted on easing her from her anxiety. She knew how much Qing Shui cared about her and she was also aware of the force she used when hitting him.

“Don’t worry about it. I have a very tough body.” Qing Shui quickly said to her.

Shen Huang just tried to express her concern for him. If he had really taken off his clothes for her to examine, he might end up

getting hit one more time by her.

“Why are you willing to go to such extent for me? I know and I also understand what you are trying to say. Thank you.” Shen Huang stopped for a while and looked at Qing Shui.

“I believe you may be starting to think that I am going after you?” After a moment of thought, Qing Shui asked her back.

“If it had been someone else, yes, I would have made such an assumption. But I can see that there are no such intentions in your eyes. Actually, throughout all these years, there has never been anyone who harbored such desire towards me.” Shen Huang shook her head and said.

“That’s because they feel that they are not suitable for you. There is too huge of a gap between you and them. They will never stand a chance in dominating you.”

“You bastard. The only thing you are good at is talking nonsense.” Shen Huang said grumpily when she heard the word “dominating”.

She didn’t realize that in between herself and Qing Shui, there was already a kind of informality which came from their true friendship. Also, the change taking place now was something which had never happened in the past. She was a woman and this was the nature of a woman that she was supposed to have. Unluckily, she only got to express it now.

“I will take my leave now.” Shen Huang said softly.

“Watch out for Jin Feng.” After a moment of hesitation, Qing Shui spoke.

“I know, you too, be careful of him.” Shen Huang’s face looked perfectly normal. It seemed that she expected some moves from Jin Feng.

.....

Very quickly, a week passed peacefully. Qing Shui satisfyingly spent his time in his home. His wives and children also felt that their home was warmer than ever before. The time when the family was together was filled with joy and laughter.

“Nuo`Er, you are certainly improving in your martial techniques.” Qing Shui smiled and said to Qing Nuo when he walked into the backyard of the martial art training ground.

“Daddy!”

When she saw him, Qing Nuo approached Qing Shui happily and embraced his arm. During this time, this girl was finally able to recognize him as her father. When he first came back, she used to act very formally and cautiously around him. After all, back then, they were still unfamiliar with each other.

However, as expected of a family bond, they managed to get familiar with each other very quickly. During his stay, Qing Shui not only guided them through their training but also taught them bits of knowledge about some martial arts and told them stories about warriors across the continent. Slowly, he managed to remove the gap between himself and Qing Teng, Qing Nuo, and Yan Lang.

After all, since young, they had all grown up while listening to their father's story. In their heart, they regarded their father as their hero and also a formidable warrior. Often, they would also see their father's portrait. Hence, subconsciously, they would still feel a bit familiar with their father.

The day was still early, all of his children also woke up fairly early. They knew that they must be hardworking and strive to be better. Above them, they had their father and mother as their role model, while ahead of them, it was their brothers and sisters. Role model played a prominent role in deciding the attitude of the children.

At noon, Qing Shui received a letter from a person. However, it

was given to him by Huoyun Liu-Li.

“Where is the person who delivered the letter?” Qing Shui asked casually as he took over the letter.

“He is gone. It’s just a normal person, Old Man Wu. According to him, a stranger passed it to him and told him to give the letter to you.” Huoyun Liu-Li said.

On top of the letter was written “Qing Shui, Confidential Letter”.

Qing Shui then proceeded to open the letter. The only thing he saw was a few simple words written on it.

“Head to the Phoenix Sun Valley located at the Dancing Phoenix Mountain if you want Shen Huang alive. If you fail to arrive within six hours, it is not guaranteed what will happen to her body and her life”.

AST 1814 - Arrived at Phoenix Sun Valley, A confusing situation

When Qing Shui saw the letter in his hand, he froze in shock. Shen Huang... She was in danger? Who could possibly be strong enough to be a threat to her? Could it be techniques which were capable of damaging her Yin Energy?

At the moment, Qing Shui was feeling shocked and also very worried. He didn't think that this was a threatening letter because there was no such need for it. Right at the moment when he was about to leave, a person came to the Qing Clan demanding to meet Qing Shui.

Qing Shui knew that at a time like this, the people who would come looking for him shouldn't be an ordinary person. Since he came to look for him, it must mean that there was something urgent going on. Hence he immediately came to the front yard. It was a middle-aged man who looked slightly old.

From his appearance, the man looked very ordinary with the clothes he wore and the way he looked. If he was pushed into a crowd, he would be the kind of a man whom no one would bother batting an eye on. However, Qing Shui was surprised to find that this person was actually a Divine Grade Warrior.

"I serve the Divine Seat." The old man got right to the point.

It was not unusual to see servants at a time like this. However, Qing Shui felt that Shen Huang wasn't the kind of person who had a servant with her. Hence, he looked at the man with a strange look.

"She was the one who saved my life. In fact, my entire family was saved by her. I did it out of my own will, but she has never once treated me as her servant. I am not an elder of the Phoenix God Organization and hence, I only listen to whatever she says. I am

here today to ask for your help.” The old man looked at Qing Shui seriously.

Eventually, Qing Shui calmed down a little. He wanted to know if the information which he told him, was the same as what he just read. Also, you might know a person from their external look, but you could never know what they truly thought about. He would like to see if this person was really as he said.

Qing Shui released his Spiritual Sense as he observed every single action of the old man. This was because the old man walked the path of an assassin. Furthermore, he also possessed a decent strength and cultivation realm.

“Something has happened to her. If I were to go alone, I fear that even if I was to sacrifice my life, I still wouldn’t be able to save her. You are a guest elder of the Phoenix God Organization, for now, I truly do not know who I could trust. Even to the elders of the organization, I am not sure whether I should give them my trust. And even if they go, I don’t think they would be able to help much.” The old man continued to say.

“Why make you think that you can trust me?” Qing Shui asked curiously.

From the old man’s expression, Qing Shui had yet to notice any unusual things about him. However, some humans specialized in pretending, particularly experts, but Qing Shui had faith in his Spiritual Sense. As long as there was even the slightest change in their behavior, he would be able to detect it. However, he didn’t sense any of those from the old man. Added on the letter which he received before, even if the old man hadn’t asked him for help, he would still go.

If the old man truly had his own motive, he wouldn’t have acted so rashly. Hence, logically speaking, Qing Shui should be able to trust this old man.

“I only come to test my luck. I don’t have the slightest idea who I

should trust.” The old man let out a sigh. Deep down, he was feeling very anxious. He was scared that if Qing Shui refused to go, then Shen Huang would be finished.

“Go first, I will catch up very soon as I am quite fast. You can also choose to go back and wait for my news.” Qing Shui nodded and said softly.

A disappointed look flashed across the old man’s eyes. He also had no choice. Qing Shui had just joined the Phoenix God Organization recently. Furthermore, he was also permitted with absolute freedom, meaning that the Phoenix God Organization had no restraint over him. If the organization was to face a huge catastrophe, it would be perfectly fine for him to escape on his own.

The old man left. For a moment, his figure looked a lot older than before. His back which was initially supposed to be upright, suddenly seemed as if it had been suppressed by a mountain. It was very obvious that his back was hunched.

This wasn’t faked. It was a change which came from deep within one’s soul. It was like the story from his previous incarnation about Wu Zixu whose hair turned white in one night. When a person reached a dead end at the most crucial point of their life, only then would such situations occur. Otherwise, no matter how one tried to act it out, they would still be unable to create such effects.

Qing Shui was no longer able to stay still. He felt that he must head to the Phoenix Sun Valley immediately. However, he also mustn’t let his guard down when it came to his family’s safety. Hence, he summoned Yehuang Guwu, Yiye Jiange and the others, to set up the great formation.

The two girls possessed decent strength, but only decent. Yiye Jiange’s Crystal Beast was also very powerful. Actually, with Qing Clan’s current strength, there shouldn’t be many people who could

actually be a threat to them. Nevertheless, it was safer to be ready for any unexpected situations.

After informing his family about what happened, Qing Shui proceeded to prepare for his departure. His wives told him to be careful. They didn't ask him any more questions.

Qing Shui couldn't care less about whether or not it was a trap. If this was real, it would mean that there was already a well-prepared hole waiting for him and he would have no other choice but to jump into it.

Nine Continents Step!

Qing Shui was very fast. Though the opponents might have given him six hours to turn up, Qing Shui would definitely not wait. Furthermore, he also planned to give the opponents a surprise attack. Because of his Nine Continents Step Effect, his opponents would never expect him to arrive there so soon.

If one was to head there by normal means, it should take about two hours, taking into account that the person was moving at a relatively fast speed. Though he might have given Qing Shui six hours, he expected Qing Shui to arrive after four hours.

Luckily, Qing Shui had done some investigations on the Dancing Phoenix Mountains before. Hence, he more or less knew about the Phoenix Sun Valley. Legend has it that it was an ancient battlefield relic, a relic that was looked after fairly well. He just didn't understand why the opponent would be there. Could it be that it was the place where Shen Huang ran into troubles?

Qing Shui could already see the Phoenix Sun Valley. This place was too hot, the closer he got to it, the more heat he felt from the place. The temperature here was as if the place had been barbecued before. If a normal person was here, he would definitely die within a day.

The Phoenix Sun Valley was very huge. After walking a bit

further, Qing Shui could already see the huge valley in the distance. The ground was filled with dark red colored rocks, almost as if they have been burnt before. There were a lot of Fire Woods growing here.

The Fire Wood was also known as the Phoenix Wood. It was considered to be a precious material with many uses. It could be used in medicine and also used to refine weapons. There were even certain formations which might require such materials.

Speaking of a formation, Qing Shui seemed to have sensed a certain formation working here. Though vivid, he was able to sense a boundless aura at work here. It was a very dominant aura except it felt a bit fuzzy. Qing Shui also found that somehow it was incomplete.

Qing Shui didn't try to sneak around. He believed that the opponent would know that he had already arrived. He landed directly on the Phoenix Sun Valley.

"I am here! Come out now!" Qing Shui wasn't actually being very loud, but he was able to transmit his voice far away into the distance.

The opponent was still shocked by the fact that Qing Shui arrived so early. It only took a moment for another voice to come through, "Can you see the mountain that's right in front of you? Walk towards it."

"Where is Shen Huang? I want to see her in person." Qing Shui said.

"You don't have the right to negotiate with me." The person's voice sounded very firm and cold.

Qing Shui knitted his brows. The feeling of being choked in the throat by someone else was very frustrating. He didn't like being controlled by other people, but now, he was out of option. He had no choice but to walk towards the mountain.

The air in the surrounding was as hot as flames. Waves after waves, the flame was surging onto him. To Qing Shui, this level of heat didn't mean anything much. What he was truly concerned about was how the opponents planned to deal with him.

He mustn't let his guard down. Sometimes, it was very easy to play someone to death. Hopefully, they wouldn't play him like their food. In this case, he felt that the only person who understood him the most was Jin Feng. He had the feeling that Jin Feng was the one who orchestrated this. It was not likely that other people would exercise so much caution when dealing with him.

AST 1815 - Divine Stonebeast Assassin

Though Qing Shui might be very confident in himself, he was still a bit worried. After all, anyone would be concerned to approach the unknown danger.

Qing Shui had already raised his strength up to its peak. After that, he proceeded into the deeper part of the Phoenix Sun Valley while walking at a moderate pace. Meanwhile, his formidable Spiritual Sense also helped him to observe everything around.

This was the formidable ability that came from the mutation which originated from the Yin-Yang Image. It was also one of the reasons why Qing Shui was so confident. Everything around him was crystal clear, it was futile to hide even for some assassins who specialized in stealth.

After walking another hundred meter, something appeared in Qing Shui's Spiritual Sense. It was a stone with the size of a small mountain. It looked just like a stone. However, in his Spiritual Sense, the mountain was colored red, blood red.

Normally, his Spiritual Sense would only display the red color for something which might be a threat to him. Normally, things would only appear in their original color. For humans or any other living things, they were shown as green. It was only when any of them expressed killing intent towards him that their color would turn to red.

Hence, even from far away, Qing Shui already noticed the presence of the tiny mountain. The tiny mountain looked very weird. Qing Shui could feel the presence of a living thing from the mountain.

Divine Stonebeast!

It was a demonic beast which resembled a stone. They were actual, living beasts that looked no different than a normal stone.

In the past, he had already seen similar species like the Stone Rock Beast. They were all of the same species.

This kind of Divine Stonebeast had formidable bodies. It didn't know any attacks which used the Spirit Energy, but to make up for this, its resistance towards the Spirit Energy Attack was doubled. They also possessed decent speed.

They specialized in ambushing and killing their preys. By hiding themselves, they could deal fatal hits to their opponents without them even knowing about it.

Upon seeing the Divine Stonebeast, Qing Shui figured out right away that the opponent must have underestimated him. However, he was truly curious about the method, that the opponent used to defeat Shen Huang. After all, with how powerful Shen Huang was, she shouldn't be that easy to defeat.

Since the opponent dared to make his move even after knowing Shen Huang's strength, they must have an existence at the equivalent level as her.

Qing Shui was now less than fifty meters away from the Divine Stonebeast. Despite that, Qing Shui still continued to slowly move forward like he hadn't noticed anything unusual. He wasn't worried about the beast, instead, he was concerned about the person who was hiding within the Divine Stonebeast.

This was because Qing Shui spotted a red human figure right below the Divine Stonebeast. The size of the thing which appeared in Qing Shui's mind was exactly the same as shown in reality. He was able to see every single of their movements very clearly.

The aura of the human figure was very intense and sharp. Nevertheless, Qing Shui only felt remorse for him. In front of his formidable Spiritual Sense, even the most well-hidden assassin would be useless against him. Instead, they would very much end up overestimating themselves. At the very least, assassins would not hold any advantages in such a situation.

Qing Shui's figure had been completely covered up by the enormous stone figure. However, the Divine Stonebeast had yet to make any moves. Nevertheless, Qing Shui was sure that the opponent would certainly make his move.

Qing Shui's figure almost passed through the large rock, but just like before, there wasn't any movements.

Qing Shui has already passed the Divine Stonebeast by... One foot, two feet..... Three feet!

Right at this moment, the enormous stone actually became alive. A formidable aura could be felt as the enormous stone turned into a giant Stonebeast and charged its way towards Qing Shui.

It was as fast as lightning. Other than just the attacks, from time to time, Qing Shui was also able to sense a faint murderous aura.

Qing Shui shut his eyes. In his consciousness, he was able to see clearly every traces left behind by the enormous Stonebeast. There was also an afterimage of a human figure hiding within it. A grey indistinct dagger flashed and made its way towards his throat.

If he had chosen to stay still, Qing Shui wouldn't have been able to track him down, but now that he finally made his move, he had done nothing but exposed himself.

Indeed, this man truly possessed decent strength. Furthermore, the path which he took was the path of assassin. Even if he was to run into warriors more powerful than himself, he would still have a huge chance of winning. With the additional teamwork between himself and the Stonebeast, it was likely that he had never failed any of his assassination missions before.

All along, Qing Shui was standing still. Right at the moment when the enormous Stonebeast was about to leap towards him, Qing Shui finally made his move. He could see the move of the Stonebeast clearly, so he casually moved aside and easily avoided the Stonebeast's attack.

Not only did he manage to avoid it, but he also happened to escape from the attack of the assassin which was pointed towards his fatal spot. With all of that, Qing Shui still hadn't considered his job finished. He casually let out his arm.

Taichi Single Whip!

Pa!

A loud and clear noise came through. Qing Shui's hand had landed on the assassin's armpit.

The ribs below a human's armpit were one of their most fragile body parts. With this attack, Qing Shui could clearly feel the cracking of his ribs. It was not just a mere snap, it was crushed.

The man let out a depressing groan. Despite that, he still held on to the dagger tightly. The excruciating pain he felt, made him look very calm. It was only now that Qing Shui finally settled his eyes on the tiny old man.

The old man had white hair but at the same time, quite a few black strands of hair could also be spotted. He looked quite normal and had a thin figure. Overall, he had a wretched appearance. With just one glance, he was able to tell that this person was full of tricks.

But as he looked at him closely, he was also able to feel the sharp killing intent from the person. His movement and stealth ability were very outstanding. Though that might be the case, in front of Qing Shui, he lost all the advantages which he was supposed to have.

"Where is Shen Huang? Who are you?" Qing Shui asked softly.

Right after Qing Shui finished speaking, the enormous Stonebeast began charging towards him. An impatient look flashed across Qing Shui's face. The Golden Battle Halberd appeared in his hand. Immediately he crushed the huge rock with one slash.

An all-out strike!

For now, an all-out strike from Qing Shui was still considerably terrifying. The difference between the Divine Stonebeast and Qing Shui was too significant. A loud cracking noise was heard. The skull of the Divine Stonebeast was crushed right away.

At the moment when the Divine Stonebeast moved, the old man also made his move once again. His injury hadn't really affected his movement much. There wasn't any sign of him suffering from his face. In fact, he seemed colder than ever.

"If you continue to remain silent, I wouldn't mind killing you. I am sure that someone will spill the beans eventually." Qing Shui casually blocked the old man's strike with his Golden Battle Halberd.

The old man continued to remain silent. His movements were becoming sharper and sharper. Unfortunately, the gap in strength was too significant. He was unable to cause any ruckus in front of Qing Shui. Very quickly, he was already beaten to the brink of death by Qing Shui.

"He is a deaf person. Come in if you really want a piece of information about her. Young man, you have truly surprised me." The annoying voice once again rang. Qing Shui didn't kill the old man. However, in his lifetime, the old man should never expect to hold up a man slaughtering weapon again.

"What's the point of sneaking around so much? Come out if you dare, do you really consider playing tricks like this to be a very outstanding thing to do? You disgust me!" Qing Shui began to mock the opponent.

"Haha, in a while, you will know whether or not I am playing tricks. If you don't want to continue playing, go back, I never begged you to come anyway." That annoying voice managed to thoroughly suppress Qing Shui.

All Qing Shui wanted to do now was to cuss. The person who was currently speaking also couldn't be dealt with so easily. He seemed

to have grasped over Qing Shui's mind and was aware of the fact that he must save Shen Huang no matter what. The opponent was highly convinced that Qing Shui would definitely continue to move forward no matter what kinds of traps awaited in front of him.

And indeed, he seemed to be doing exactly what the opponent wanted. Qing Shui was upset as he continued to walk forward. He was very eager to see exactly what method the opponent would use against him. He wanted to see who exactly would have the last laugh.

AST 1816 - The Nine Heavenly Immortal Slaying Great Formation, Sheng Huang was in danger

After he went through the valley, the next thing which came into his sight was yet another valley. However, the mountain started to look indistinct beyond the distance of five hundred meters. Furthermore, there was also an intense murderous aura being emitted from the area.

Qing Shui halted his step. In his consciousness, an enormous red area was spotted right in front of him. The entire area was covered in red, bloody red color and it was giving out a very vicious aura.

It was a formation! A killing formation!

Qing Shui sensed the aura of the formation and it was very terrifying. Suddenly, it became clear to Qing Shui that Shen Huang might have been trapped by this formation, otherwise, it would be impossible for the opponent to deal with her.

Qing Shui stopped, however, at this moment, a voice came through, "Let me be honest with you, what's in front of you is the Nine Heavenly Immortal Slaying Great Formation. She is right within it. If you really want to save her, go down and look for her!"

"I haven't seen her with my own eyes, how would I know if she is in it? Do you seriously think that I will be so gullible?" Qing Shui was trying hard to feel the surrounding as he spoke. However, the opponent's voice was an echo.

Qing Shui saw a spot with pretty Melodious Platform Stones. The opponent's voice reflected through the stone and went into his ear.

"It's up to you whether to believe it or not. If you don't, wait to take her corpse. Oh yes, she isn't the only one that's in it. I am not sure if any accidents will happen. Have you seen those pink aura?

It's used to promote estrus.”

At the moment when he finished speaking, the voice started to break into laughter. Qing Shui seemed to be looking at the faint pink color. Meanwhile, he had already released a few Jade Emperor Bees quietly.

Qing Shui already expected that the enemies would soon discover the presence of the Jade Emperor Bee in this valley. Thus, he made up his mind to use them as baits. As long as Qing Shui could locate the source of the voice, he would be able to defeat the enemy. He mustn't act rashly nor recklessly, otherwise, not only would he fail to save Shen Huang, but he might also lose his life as a result.

“Such an insignificant trick!”

After a cold snort, a Jade Emperor Bee immediately turned into dust, but thanks to the attack, Qing Shui managed to memorize the enemy's aura with his formidable Spiritual Sense. By tracking the aura, he managed to find the hiding spot of the opponent.

Qing Shui was able to see the entire person in his consciousness. He should be quite young considering he had a middle-aged look; he was hiding in a place where Qing Shui didn't expect him to be. Initially, it was impossible for Qing Shui's Spiritual Sense to sense him. Luckily, he made a mistake just now by making his move.

At where the opponent was, there was also a gigantic size man almost at the size of a tower. He was as black as carbon. Qing Shui suspected that black people also existed within this world. However, the gigantic man had the face of a genuine eastern man.

Qing Shui continued to move forward like he hadn't noticed their presence. However, if one looked closely, they would know that he was slowly approaching the area where the two people were hiding. It was just that he was moving at a very slow pace.

Although Qing Shui seemed like he was trying to approach the formation, he was actually trying to get close to their hiding place.

He felt that it would be safer this way. Actually, it would still be all right if he was to confront them now. He was just afraid that anything unexpected might happen.

“And I thought you care a lot about her, it seems that you are just another person who fears death.” The voice once again came through. This time, if Qing Shui looked closely, he would know that it was the Formation Master that was talking, because he could see his lips moving.

At the moment when he finished speaking, Qing Shui immediately noticed something fishy going on. He quickly charged towards them and in a flash, he was already in front of them.

Nine Palace Step... It enabled him to travel the distance in a flash. In just a few movements, he already arrived in front of them.

The black guy screamed out loud while swinging both of his fists towards Qing Shui.

Qing Shui had a cold smile on his face. Simultaneously, he also greeted it back with his fist.

Beng!

The enormous force of impact immediately blew the black guy backward. In terms of cultivation, the Formation Master also seemed to be quite hopeless, he immediately tried to run away. Formation Master could escape easier than the average people.

In a flash, his figure disappeared from where he initially was. After that, he immediately appeared beside the black guy and grabbed onto him before he disappeared again. Before he left, he didn't forget to taunt Qing Shui, “Catch me if you can!”

He had underestimated Qing Shui's ability; Qing Shui was also a Formation Master. He actually thought that he could escape from Qing Shui by relying on the simplest Confounding Step and Formation Step. Like before, Qing Shui continued to show a cold smile. At the next instant, he immediately appeared in front of

them and dropped his fingers on both of their Shanzhong Acupoints.

The Shanzhong Acupoint was a deadly acupoint. However, Qing Shui didn't kill them. At least for now, he wouldn't want them to die immediately. Though they didn't die, they still spurted out fresh blood as Qing Shui poked them.

Though Qing Shui wasn't an assassin, he had the quickest and most fatal method to kill someone. His ability to hit on a person's acupoint as well as snapping their meridians was a very fearsome battle technique. Furthermore, he could also use it through his weapons. At the moment, Qing Ming was also cultivating this ability.

Not only Qing Ming, Qing Yin also cultivated the Taichi Fist, she could snap acupoints and meridians. By relying on enough speed, they could win against a stronger opponent. It was an unexpected trick and futile to guard against.

"Tell me, who is after me and the Phoenix God Organization?" Qing Shui consumed everything into the Nine Palace. They couldn't escape even if they wanted to.

"Hmph!" The formation master snorted coldly and remained silent.

Qing Shui revealed a faint smile on his face. He then poked them a few times with his finger. As he did so, their expression started to change.

By now, they felt as if thousands of parasitic worms were tearing their bodies. The intense itchy, painful and disgusting sensation down to their core was very hard to imagine.

The huge black guy even began to scream out in agony. It was as if he had run into a demon, he looked very terrified.

Meanwhile, the Formation Master also didn't seem to be coping so well with it. After holding on for a while, the black guy was no

longer able to hold on and said, “I will tell you everything you want to know!”

Qing Shui patiently released the black guy. He was willing to release whoever that was willing to speak.

The old Formation Master was also unable to withstand it and it was futile for him to hold on. He said in a weak tone, “Me too.”

“There is someone who is willing to speak now. I don’t need you to do so.” Qing Shui smiled and said.

“He doesn’t know as much as I do.” The old man said in a weak tone. He sounded very anxious. It could be seen that he didn’t want to suffer more.

Qing Shui released him. That was precisely what he wanted to hear.

“Tell me, who is the one that’s after me and Shen Huang?” Qing Shui asked calmly.

“Jin Feng, the Heavy Region Sword Sect and the Shadow Phoenix Pavilion.” The Formation Master said softly.

Qing Shui extended his hand and once again poked their acupoints. He also did it to the black guy to let them feel the pain from before. Qing Shui was able to analyze the things which he just said with his Spiritual Sense and it was likely to be a lie.

“The Shadow Phoenix Pavilion isn’t a part of it.” The black guy quickly said.

Qing Shui extended his hand and released them. Then he said softly, “I can clearly feel when you guys are lying. There is no more next time, or else, I will let you suffer.”

By now, they viewed Qing Shui as an existence more fearsome than a demon. Even a demon wasn’t as ruthless as him when it came to torturing someone.

“How is Shen Huang now?” Qing Shui asked in a calm tone.

Nevertheless, deep down, he was worried.

“I don’t know. The three Sect Lords of the Heavy Region Sword Sect are inside along with Jin Feng. I think it’s very hard for Shen Huang to gain any advantages from them, even without the Aphrodisiac that causes an effect on her body.”

“How about them?”

“They have already taken the antidote in advance.”

AST 1817 - Nine-level Heaven Pagoda, she was drugged with the Intoxicated Immortal Fragrance

When Qing Shui heard about what they said, the only thing he wanted to do was to annihilate those two immediately. But then Qing Shui remembered that Shen Huang had a mysterious body physique. Normal Aphrodisiac should not work against her, but would the opponents possibly use an ordinary Aphrodisiac on her?

Qing Shui stopped showing the two any mercy. He immediately knocked them out and poked their meridians. Unless Qing Shui cured them, they would live their entire life being crippled.

The Ninth Heavenly Immortal Slaying Great Formation. If there was no surprise, Shen Huang was definitely trapped within the formation. Of course, he also wasn't sure about it, but then Qing Shui still knew a thing or two about the formation. It was a formation remnant left behind since the ancient times and had been used by the Formation Master from before.

This was also a part of the reason why Qing Shui didn't kill him immediately. A person who specialized in formations could be very useful. Qing Shui wanted to see if he could take this man under his wing after this. If he failed to do so, he wouldn't hesitate to kill him.

Similarly, no matter how many superficial changes a formation went through, they would never go far from their original stand. At most, only a few factors about the formation would be changed. For now, Qing Shui had yet to meet anyone who surpassed him in terms of formations. Hence, he immediately entered the Ninth Heavenly Immortal Slaying Great Formation.

Not long after Qing Shui entered the formation, a person appeared beside the Formation Master and the black guy. It was as

if he appeared out of nowhere. After that, he put a pill into the Formation Master's mouth.

If Qing Shui had been around, he would definitely be very surprised. The medicine actually helped the Formation Master to recover and he was now able to move freely. The medicine had a very special name, it was called the Controlled Heart.

This medicinal pill could help its consumer to completely recover. However, they only had a lifespan of an hour. After that, the consumer would die and bleed from all seven apertures. Even the mightiest medicine might not necessarily be able to save them.

The person who consumed the Controlled Heart would listen to any orders given by its owner.

“Turn this formation into a dead formation. No one inside should be able to come out.” The low-pitched voice came through. It was the voice of a middle-aged man, he sounded hoarse and depressing just like a machine.

The eyes of the old Formation Master seemed a bit lifeless. He stood up and began taking away and adding things to the surroundings. He also took out a few unusual things from his Interspatial Silk Sachet and continuously made changes to the formation.

.....

Upon entering the formation, Qing Shui could already feel that this was a very vast formation world. Different from the outside world, this place was like a sky tower, it had different levels.

Hmph!

At the moment when Qing Shui went into the area,

“The gravity in here is ten times than the outside world's.”

This gravity should be the characteristic of the Immortal Slaying Great Formation. The surrounding was very vast. Seeing that he

was unable to sense Shen Huang and the others' aura, he revolved his Spiritual Sense to its peak and began traveling back and forth within the formation.

Not only so, but he even summoned out the Dragon Slaying Beast and the Jade Emperor Bees.

“An illusion? Such an insignificant trick!”

Suddenly, Qing Shui noticed that the scenery around him changed once again. The weather began to change and the ground was filled with ferocious and poisonous ancient beasts. There were such a tremendous number of them that their presence was earth-shattering.

Qing Shui knew that this was an illusion, but the entire situation looked very real. Of course, it was not guaranteed that a person would be safe, if he chose to stay motionless while knowing that he was under the spell of Enchanting Soul. This might potentially lead to the person getting killed instantly. This was a formidable formation.

Within the spell, there were things which were real and also things which were just hollow images. They were all created from the Spiritual Energy that channeled through the formation. If all the victim did, was nothing but constantly resisting against the enemies inside, they wouldn't be able to make it out of the formation even if they were tiring themselves to death.

The formation was strong enough to exhaust even Gods to death as it covered all areas. This was precisely the fearsome part from the Nine Heavenly Immortal Slaying Great Formation.

Qing Shui extended his hand and constantly traveled back and forth while countering against the formation. Very quickly, he had already walked quite a distance. When he turned back and looked at the scene behind him, it had now changed and looked very peaceful, it was so full of mystery.

Qing Shui was worried about Shen Huang. He didn't know if this woman had any knowledge about the formation. If she had really shown up in here and ran into similar situations as him, things would definitely be very troublesome.

Qing Shui quickly went through one level. He had yet to discover anything. With the additional aid provided by his demonic beasts, Qing Shui managed to do it efficiently. Without much hesitations, Qing Shui immediately proceeded to the second level of the pagoda.

When Qing Shui went in, he first looked at the "sky tower" that was brimming with vivid light. This was the Nine Heavenly Immortal Slaying Great Formation. When he first entered it, he was absorbed into this tower. Hence, before this, he hadn't managed to observe it thoroughly. The mysterious pulling force was irresistible unless one found a trick to deal with it. Merely by relying on this, it was capable of trapping many, many people to death.

Compared to the first level, Qing Shui spent relatively less time on the second level. Back when he was on the first floor, he was still a bit nervous which led to him slowing down his speed considerably. When he arrived on the second level, he released his formidable Spiritual Sense and immediately went through the entire area once. If there was any formations, particularly those which contained auras, he would take a peek into it. Otherwise, he would just walk away.

The Second Level Heaven Pagoda had double the gravity of the first level. It was roughly like that.

The Third Level Heaven Pagoda, Qing Shui noticed that the gravity has once again doubled but there wasn't any formation in the third level. As of now, Qing Shui's speed could only be described with the word terrifying. Though the heaven pagoda was huge, it was nothing to Qing Shui with his speed.

Level four!

Level five!

.....

Every time Qing Shui advanced to the next level, its gravity would increase by another fold. Furthermore, they were also filled with poisonous gas. The most powerful thing around here should be the Hypnotizing Formation. If a person didn't know about the formation and went in, it would be very difficult for them to escape from the calamity.

Eight-level Heaven Pagoda!

Shen Huang's face looked very red as she shuttled back and forth from the beast tides. She was already suffering from the current state of her body, not only did she have to face off against these powerful beasts, but from time to time, the people who she hated the most would interrupt her.

Jin Feng was one of the four people involved in the conspiracy. There was also a huge guy that was seven feet tall. He didn't look dark and he was holding a huge sword that was about five meters long. Periodically, he would thrust his sword towards Shen Huang with all his force.

That thrust was enough to split the heaven and earth apart.

Other than them, there were also two other old men. Every once in a while, the two old men would mutter something and it seemed to be some sort of incantations. Every time the old men said something, Jin Feng and the huge dude would quickly dodge to the side and at this moment, a group of demonic beasts would appear.

"Huang`Er, you are indeed a tough one. But today, even if you have the ability to soar up to heaven, you will still meet your end. The more you resist, the faster the Intoxicated Immortal Fragrance will spread around your body. Aren't you supposed to be a pure woman? In a while, you will learn that you are even more of a

whore than the most unrestrained slut.” At this moment, Jin Feng gazed towards Shen Huang. In his eyes, there was a kind of arrogance which words couldn’t describe.

“Jin Feng, at most, you should just toy around with this woman. It would be too dangerous for us to keep her alive.” The huge guy spoke up.

“I know, why don’t we cripple her cultivations instead? It’s such a waste to kill such a beautiful woman. Don’t you feel attracted to her?” Jin Feng didn’t bother to look at the huge guy as he spoke.

“Of course I do. But I would choose living two extra years over her.”

“Bastard!” Shen Huang’s cold voice made Jin Feng felt very upset.

“I will let you know who exactly is the bastard in a while. Tian Xiong, why don’t we serve Miss High and Mighty Shen together?” Jin Feng looked at Shen Huang with a very strange expression as he was speaking to the huge black dude.

“Sure, I will definitely regret it if I don’t touch a woman who looks as beautiful as her.” The black guy said with a serious expression. As of now, Shen Huang’s body was already stained with blood. It was not known if it was her own blood or her demonic beast’s. She was gasping and already on the verge of collapsing. She was merely holding on with her last breath.

AST 1818 - It would only Benefit Qing Shui?

Shen Huang was barely able to dodge from yet another attack. After that, she looked at her surroundings with a slightly hopeless look. She didn't fear death. In fact, she was already prepared to sacrifice herself to cause an explosion around here. Even if she died, at least it wouldn't be for naught.

Suddenly, Qing Shui's figure appeared in her mind. She didn't understand why this man would appear in her mind at this moment. She was hoping that he wouldn't be tricked by them.

"Huang`Er, if you dare commit suicide, I will torture Huo Feng and turn his life into a living hell." Jin Feng seemed to have seen through Shen Huang's plan and threatened her.

Shen Huang's eyes shot out a piercing coldness as she glared at Jin Feng. However, even with her face looking all red like that, she was still able to give out bewitching charms. If those eyes were capable of killing people, Shen Huang would have killed Jin Feng many times with just her glare.

With Shen Huang's ability, it shouldn't be a problem for her to kill them. However, she was careless and allowed the opponents to set up the Hypnotizing Formation around her. The opponents had also used Huo Feng as bait to trick her into entering the Nine Heavenly Immortal Slaying Great Formation. As if this wasn't enough, she was even under the effects of the Intoxicating Immortal Fragrance.

An indescribable feeling was constantly rampaging around her body. It was a very unusual feeling. It caused the victim to suffer in pain and at the same time, made the victim feel as if they're burning up. The victim would feel an irresistible urge to hug onto something.

Suddenly, the big guy who looked as huge as a tower made his way towards Shen Huang. While the two Great Ancient Tigers

were attacking Shen Huang, the big guy abruptly made his move from a tricky angle.

Shen Huang's body was already at its limit. The effect of the medicine has caused her strength to be greatly reduced. Though she tried hard to get away from the two Ancient Giant Tigers, she was unable to escape from the huge guy's attack.

Beng!

Shen Huang's body got blown backward as she spurted out fresh blood from her mouth.

Hahaha!

Jin Feng laughed at Shen Huang who was already at wit's end. After that, he slowly approached her but he was soon stopped by the huge guy, "Don't let your guard down. A centipede dies but never falls down. You should know better than anyone how powerful she is."

"Well then, let's wait for a little while longer, though I am already starting to get impatient." Jin Feng's face looked very red. That was a sign that he was extremely excited.

Despite getting blown off by the attack, the ferocious beasts were still charging toward Shen Huang from all directions.

Although Shen Huang had the body of an expert and that the cloth she wore was also made of extraordinary materials, many of her bones had already cracked. The loud and clear bone-cracking noises seemed to have made Jin Feng even more excited.

"It's alright now. If this goes on, she will probably die." Jin Feng recklessly charged towards Shen Huang.

He was getting closer and closer...

He had already seen through everything about the woman. She seemed to be at her last gasp. Despite all that, Jin Feng was still rather afraid of Shen Huang. Still, through her aura, he could

clearly tell that no matter how strong she used to be, she was now already a sheep that was waiting to be slaughtered.

Jin Feng leaned forward and was about to carry Shen Huang. However, right at this moment, Shen Huang abruptly opened both of her eyes, her pupils looked as if they had been in the cold for several thousand years. They were capable of piercing through one's mind.

At that moment, Jin Feng felt as if he was shot by an arrow. He instinctively closed both of his eyes. Shen Huang used this opportunity to kick him with her leg.

Her kick landed right in the middle of both of his legs.

Coincidentally, when Qing Shui showed up, he just happened to see her kick that was aimed toward Jin Feng's genital. He would definitely rank this kick as one of the best that he had ever seen.

Pa!

Qing Shui's body also trembled from the loud and clear cracking noise. Jin Feng screamed miserably as he fell backward. Witnessing the scene, the big guy stopped hesitating and immediately slashed his heavy sword toward Shen Huang.

Shen Huang no longer had any energy left to dodge. She closed both her eyes in acceptance.

Ding!

An ear-piercing noise of two objects colliding together came through. Shen Huang opened her eyes in surprise. The first thing which went into her sight was the huge guy getting blown away by an attack unleashed by Qing Shui. The man spurted out a mouthful of fresh blood in mid-air. Upon dropping down on the ground, he could be seen gasping.

Qing Shui was very furious to see the current state Shen Huang was in. He was in rage. The huge guy in particular, since he was about to murder Shen Huang, Qing Shui wouldn't let him off. He

unleashed his Paragon Strike immediately.

The strength that was worth beyond two million Dao Force was something which the huge guy had no chance of withstanding. Though he had cultivated his body and the huge sword had managed to help him deflect a lot of the damages, he was still unable to get away from the fate of being slaughtered by the attack.

Shen Huang was in disbelief. How could this man be so powerful? All it took him was one attack to kill the enemy?

Qing Shui could only use it once a day. If he could use it continuously, he would have truly been invincible. Despite the fact that it was only limited to one use every day, it was still a very fearsome technique. It was a powerful sure-kill move which Qing Shui had hidden up his sleeve.

Jin Feng stood up with his face looking very pale. Shen Huang's kick had turned him completely into a crippled person. Though for warriors at his level, he should be capable of controlling the pain in certain part of his body. As of now, his entire mind was filled with fear.

Although there were medicinal pills like the Bones of the Living Dead in this world, it was unknown if that part of his body could ever grow back. Even if he were to let someone else test it for him, the medicine was simply too expensive. Even if there were someone willing to do so for him, he also would feel reluctant, letting them test it.

Without the basic function of a man, what was the use of being so powerful? There was no more meaning for him to possess this kind of strength.

The two old men had turned around and immediately ran away when they saw what happened.

However, naturally, Qing Shui wouldn't let them go just like

that. Though the two old men might be very formidable in their formation, they still came short when compared to Qing Shui. Almost in an instant, Qing Shui managed to bring them down.

When Jin Feng saw Qing Shui charging toward himself, he was in great terror. After that, he lost his consciousness from being attacked by Qing Shui and got thrown out.

Qing Shui went back to Shen Huang's side. It took her a lot of effort to sit back up. Though her face looked very pale, it still looked as attractive as before.

This was the first time Qing Shui had seen this woman in such a difficult situation. However, even so, she was still unmatched in terms of her beauty. Qing Shui extended his hand and grabbed on her arm. He was surprised that she didn't feel at all uncomfortable with it.

Qing Shui took out a few needles and swiftly injected them into some of the acupoints across her body. He also used some unusual hand techniques to heal the bones across her body and let her took the leaf of the Golden Buddha Aura Lotus.

Shen Huang's body was recovering at a rate that was visible to the naked eyes. Though she was still unable to recover to her peak state, she had gotten back more or less a huge part of her original strength. The only problem now was that the effect of the Intoxicating Immortal Fragrance was getting more and more powerful.

Qing Shui brought her out of the formation. Outside the Hypnotizing Formation, Huo Feng, the two old men, as well as Jin Feng, were all unconscious. As for the huge guy from Heavy Region Sword Sect, he was already dead.

Shen Huang walked to Jin Feng's side, lifted up her leg and immediately landed it on his leg.

Jin Feng screamed out miserably, "You bitch! There is no

medicine that could ever cure the Intoxicating Immortal Fragrance. It is a pity that you scoundrel are the one who manage to get all the benefits.”

As Jin Feng was spewing nonsense, he revealed a bitter smile.

Shen Huang swung her hands and immediately killed off the two old men. Her anger was uncontainable. When she saw Jin Feng once again laughing madly, she immediately stepped on his other leg.

“You human trash.” Shen Huang snorted coldly and said.

Even at a moment like this, Jin Feng was still deeply hurt by what Shen Huang said about him. Jin Feng was a person who cared deeply about his face. The moment he heard Shen Huang calling him garbage, he felt even more pain than ever before.

“Haha, in just a moment, you will not be able to hold back your true self. Aren’t you supposed to be very pure? By then, even you will be surprised by how much of a loose woman you are.”

“Unfortunately, you will never get to see it.” Shen Huang let out a cold smile and immediately silenced Jin Feng.

Out of nowhere, a trace of fresh blood came out of Jin Feng’s mouth. After that, he slowly collapsed with eyes filled with grudges.

AST 1819 - Huo Feng Recovered? A Womans Determination

Jin Feng had died. Qing Shui looked at the still unconscious Huo Feng and approached him and right away, injected him with a few Golden Needles. Huo Feng woke up not soon after and was at a loss as he looked at everything that was around him.

Qing Shui now understood that Jin Feng had used Huo Feng as a bait to trick Shen Huang into coming to the Nine Heavenly Immortal Slaying Great Formation together with some of the guys from the Heavy Region Sword Sect. Luckily, it was a weakened formation. Otherwise, it would have been even more dangerous.

“Alright. Let’s head out together.” Shen Huang said softly.

Huo Feng quietly looked at Jin Feng’s corpse. Suddenly, he became more aware. He softly rubbed his head with both of his hands. The next thing which he said shocked both Qing Shui and Shen Huang.

“To think that I have been a fool for so many years...”

“Huo Feng, you have recovered?” Shen Huang looked at Huo Feng and asked in shock.

Qing Shui examined him with his Spiritual Sense and found that he had actually recovered up to 80% of his original strength. It was unknown whether this could be considered as profiting from a disaster. Before this, he had never intended to cure him. Though he might be very proficient in his medical skill, it was not possible for him to cure all diseases. There were some things which were simply beyond a human’s capabilities.

“I am the one who got you into this.” Huo Feng felt very ashamed of himself when he was looking at Shen Huang. He seemed to have aged a lot in an instant. He suddenly turned into a middle-aged man who looked slightly old. Before this, he used to have the look

of a teenager or at most, a person who just reached his middle-age. He used to look very young.

Shen Huang let out a sigh, "I can finally let off my worry now that you are fine. Jin Feng has finally died."

"He deserved it for being such an insane bastard." Huo Feng looked at Jin Feng's corpse and said in a ruthless tone.

After that, he faced Qing Shui and took a deep bow, "Thank you!"

Qing Shui quickly told him to raise his head. Though Huo Feng used to be like a fool, he had managed to remember every single detail up to this point. He remembered many things which he used to do. However, he didn't understand why he used to be like that. It was as if he was in a long dream.

"It's nothing."

Qing Shui looked around him and noticed that there had been some changes to the areas around him.

At the moment, Shen Huang's face was looking even redder than before. Though Qing Shui had helped her recovered more than half of her injuries, the heat within her body was getting more and more intense. At the moment, she was very confused. She didn't know what she should do.

"We need to leave now. Someone has turned the Nine Heavenly Immortal Slaying Formation into a dead formation. If we're to delay any further, we might not make it out."

Suddenly, Shen Huang staggered. She happened to had fallen onto Qing Shui's chest. It was not clear whether she did it on purpose not. The only thing that he was certain about was a strong heat coming out from her. There was also an unusual fragrance that was disturbing his mind.

"Hang in there. I will help you remove the toxicity once we are out." Qing Shui assured gently.

The warm aura cause Shen Huang's body to tremble. Deep down, she was resisting and trying to push away Qing Shui. However, it seemed like she had no control over her body, so much so that she was not able to speak.

“Brother Huo, follow me.”

Qing Shui carried Shen Huang and swiftly rushed upward. Huo Feng had a complicated look on his face as he stood there, stunned for a while. He then nodded before quickly catching up to Qing Shui.

Qing Shui was swift and agile. From time to time, he would look back to check on Huo Feng. He could still detect dangers from the formation with his Spiritual Sense. This was because there was not much time for them left. They must get out of the place before the eye of the formation got totally blocked. Otherwise, they would be trapped in the place forever. It would be unknown when the next time they could come out again would be.

“To think that there would still be someone fiddling with the formation. It's just like the saying, ‘Showing off insignificant tricks in front of an expert’.” Qing Shui looked at the Hypnotizing Formation above him that had already been locked and immediately stomped on it.

The ground immediately got crushed and launched a few rocks up along the way. He then kicked the rock fragments with his leg far away into the distance and bombarded a certain spot of the place. Even some of the materials used to set up the formation were destroyed together.

Mighty Elephant Stomp!

Qing Shui lifted up his leg and immediately crushed the core of the formation with a shockwave. Luckily, it was still early when he reached there. If he had come any later than that, he might not have been able to destroy it.

The time Qing Shui spent in the formation was relatively short. It was almost as if he has never stopped before. By the time he came out along with Shen Huang and Huo Feng, many things became clear to him when he noticed both the Formation Master and the black guy's dead body.

It must have been a person from a very powerful force who didn't want any of the people inside the formation to come out. Every single one of the sects could be suspected for it, even the people within Phoenix God Organization itself. However, the chance of that was relatively small.

The three of them immediately returned to the organization. Qing Shui then said to Huo Feng, "Huang`Er is at her limit. I need to help her cure the poison inside her."

Huo Feng was worried. He then looked at Shen Huang who was motionless in Qing Shui's chest and nodded, "Alright. I will head back to the Fire Phoenix first."

Huo Feng left quickly as soon as the conversation ended. He didn't want to stay here for even one more second. Making him stand outside while another man was about to do the most intimate things with the woman he loved... He feared that his heart would explode at any moment.

It was best to forget about her. She wasn't meant to be his.

Huo Feng kept on repeating to himself that he wasn't suited for her. Before this, Shen Huang's reaction had shown precisely that she had approved of this man. There was no way he could stop it. Though he also wanted to help cure her of her poison, was it really possible for him to do so?

Qing Shui shook his head while looking at Huo Feng's back.

"Where is your room?" Qing Shui asked Shen Huang softly.

"It's at the end." Shen Huang's voice sounded very, very soft. Her body had gotten even hotter. Furthermore, it was accompanied by

slight trembles from time to time.

Qing Shui regained his composure and immediately rushed to the end. The only thing he saw was a solitary small courtyard. It was very quiet and clean to the point of disbelief. The yard wasn't huge with only a two-layered building. The external part of the building was colored grey. When he entered the building, the first thing he saw was a living room.

Maybe because she was the only one living in here. The building wasn't actually that big. Naturally, so was the living room. There was also a small sofa bed in there with a small table nearby. Other than that, nothing else could be spotted in the room.

Qing Shui put her down on the sofa bed. However, Shen Huang continued to hug him and didn't let go.

"Tell me. Shall I let a bastard like you to take advantage of me?" Shen Huang suddenly lifted up her head and stared deeply into Qing Shui's eyes with her charming face.

Qing Shui was surprised. He tried hard to make himself calm down. The woman's allure was fatal to him. Nevertheless, he had his own principle. That was, he mustn't take advantage of other people's misfortune. The scenario he had with the Demon Lord back then was due to the reason which he completely had no control over himself.

Suddenly, a mild fragrance approached him. At that moment, Qing Shui almost lost control of himself. But very quickly, he felt a painful sensation at his lips. The woman was struggling to keep herself away from his head. When she looked at Qing Shui, she could see him slightly struggling.

Her beautiful pupils were soon going to be swallowed by the effect of the poison. She had even begun to unconsciously strip her clothes. She remembered what Jin Feng had said to her. Once she started to lose herself, she would soon reveal some loose expressions.

Qing Shui's heart jumped. He looked at the woman's eyes that were about to drown and noticed a slight determination within it. He made up his mind and made her faint.

He sighed while revealing a bitter smile. This woman was indeed too tough. Before this, Qing Shui never had the intention to take advantage of her. However, he felt very lost. Though he didn't like taking advantage of others' misfortune, he still felt like he was hearing a voice that was persuading him to do so.

Qing Shui let out a sigh and began taking off the woman's cloth. Though he didn't intend to take advantage of her, he still needed to take off her clothes.

AST 1820 - Its difficult to be a gentleman

There was not much time left. Qing Shui couldn't afford to pay attention to so many things. Very quickly, he had managed to help Shen Huang took off her clothes, leaving only her a bra and underwear.

Qing Shui felt an itchy sensation in his nose. Though it hadn't gotten to the extent that he started having a nosebleed, he still felt as if blood was going to gush out of his nose. The woman who only had bra and underwear left on her looked incredibly beautiful. Her slender figure and her jade-like skin were out of this world. During his time in this life, though he might have seen Suet Jade before, he was sure that not even Suet Jade would look as good as the woman's skin.

She was like the fairy who had come down from the vast night sky. She possessed a tranquil and elegant aura, making her so noble that words simply just couldn't describe her. Anyone would want to protect a woman like this. Only people as crazy as Jin Feng would like to harm her. The fact that he was unable to obtain her had caused him to come up with evil intentions toward her.

Qing Shui was constantly injecting her with the Golden Needles with his hand. Both his hands looked like afterimages as he continuously put pressure on the important acupoints across her body. This was an inherited Divine Technique given to him as a psychiatrist.

Qing Shui started sweating. The reason was that his hands were almost going to touch every nooks and corners of the woman's body. Though there was still a thin layer of cloth getting in the way of his hands, the soft sensation upon interaction with it was already enough to make him suffer.

As time passed, Shen Huang's condition got more and more stable. This had caused Qing Shui to be a bit proud of himself for

first, his medical expertise, and second, his ability to control himself.

Without noticing, four hours had passed. Qing Shui had already stopped the treatment. Before he managed to catch his breath, Shen Huang had already opened her eyes. Her eyes looked like the bright moon across the sky. Though pure, it didn't lose its profoundness. It was so magnanimous that others wouldn't dare to directly look into it. Even the current Qing Shui also felt ashamed when looking at her.

Qing Shui was wearing all tidily while Shen Huang was the one wearing very little clothes. However, at the moment, Qing Shui somehow felt like he was the one instead who was immodest with his clothing.

Shen Huang was very calm. There was no sign of her panicking or anything. Particularly when she lowered down her head and saw herself, though there was a slightly unnatural look across her face, Qing Shui was able to clearly tell that she was calm.

"Such a calm woman..." Qing Shui secretly let out a sigh.

"You were actually capable of removing the poison caused by Intoxicated Immortal Fragrance?" Shen Huang looked at Qing Shui in awe.

Qing Shui never thought that this thing which promoted estrus would be called the Intoxicated Immortal Fragrance. Back in his realm, he also had something with exactly the same name. However, only their names were similar. Their functions were clearly different.

"Don't you prefer it if I removed the toxic through this way?" Qing Shui opened his eyes wide and said loudly. It almost sounded as if he was shouting.

Shen Huang was startled. Very few people would actually dare to shout at her like this. However, when she saw Qing Shui's rushed

breathing, it soon became clear to her what he was going through. With everything becoming clear to her, she smiled and lowered down her head.

But because she had lowered down her head, she immediately spotted the exaggaratingly erected part of his lower body and blushed. Though she had never done the sort of thing before, it didn't mean that she had not the slightest idea what it was. To think that this man was actually able to hold it in and used another method to cure her of her toxin...

Deep down, she didn't know how she was feeling. She was happy, but at the same time, also felt touched. To ensure he didn't hurt her, he had resorted to using the alternate way.

She lifted up her head only to see an awkward Qing Shui. When she saw his lips, she remembered the time when she had kissed him. She also remembered that she also bit him. Even now, there was still a faint tooth mark there.

Qing Shui rubbed his nose as he quickly sat down. Though he knew about it, at that time, the moment was too crucial. Added on that Shen Huang was also unconscious, he acted like it was nothing. He finally managed to calm down when she was awake.

"Thank you. You are a good man." Shen Huang said her thanks with a smile.

"Actually, I really didn't want to be a good man. It is way too difficult for me to hold myself back." Qing Shui shook his head as he exaggaratingly looked at Shen Huang's beautiful body with admiration.

Shen Huang got a bit embarrassed from being observed by Qing Shui. However, she didn't try to stop him. On the contrary, she felt something weird in her heart. It was as if for a moment, she had gotten very close to this man. The two seemed to be more and more familiar with each other. In reality, from the beginning until now, they had only met for less than three times.

Qing Shui checked on the time and began helping Shen Huang took out her needles. It took him about the time needed to prepare tea to help her take out all the needles. By now, Shen Huang was already wild awake. Qing Shui was very close to her, so much so that occasionally, he was able to interact with her skin.

When he was taking out the needles, it was not as simple as merely taking them out. Shen Huang didn't think that Qing Shui would take advantage of her. If he had wanted to do it, he could have done it to her while she was unconscious. That would have been his most thorough way of doing it. Furthermore, she also wouldn't have had the right to make any comments on it.

Hence, for now, Shen Huang believed that she was unable to see through this man. If he had been uninterested with her, he wouldn't have had the nervous reaction and also looked at her with eyes filled with great admiration, which she was clearly able to see from him.

Hence, she felt that she didn't really understand what kind of man this man was.

"Can you answer one question?" Shen Huang asked gently.

"Of course!"

"Has the thought of using that method to save me never once crossed your mind?" Shen Huang said softly after a moment of hesitation.

Qing Shui stared at Shen Huang and said, "It might not be too late to change do it now. Furthermore, I think doing it that way will feel even better."

"Bastard... I am just trying to ask a question." Shen Huang said with a slight contempt.

"I have thought about it for about a hundred times but then I stopped. If I continued on, I would have caused a beauty to pass away. Since I have decided to be a gentleman, I might as well go all

the way. I know that you don't want to share a man with other women. I already have my own wives and this is the one good thing which I have done after fighting against myself for a long time. Who would have thought that this was actually a mistake." Qing Shui sighed while looking at Shen Huang.

Qing Shui noticed that the woman who just woke up had undergone some changes in personalities. She was no longer as mysterious as before. Back then, she used to be like the bright moon in the night sky, giving people the feeling that they could never reach her. But now, he came to realize that she had become more like a living human than ever before.

"Alright. Please take some rest. I will take my leave now." Qing Shui took back his needles and was about to take his leave.

"I am hungry. Could you go make me some food?" Shen Huang slowly sat up.

Qing Shui had experienced too many surprising things today. For a moment, his brain was unable to process it. However, since the woman wanted it, he had no choice but to nod his head.

Qing Shui immediately took out some soups and vegetables from the realm. He also got some wine used for replenishing one's body.

Because he was on her sofa bed, Qing Shui could only sit beside her. While he was preparing the ingredients, Shen Huang had already finished showering and changed into a plain cloth with a phoenix sewn on it.

The two were sitting very close to each other. It was almost as if their shoulders were touching each other.

"Thank you for saving me." Shen Huang took up a wine cup and hinted that she was thankful to Qing Shui.

Qing Shui took up his wine cup and toasted with her, "You are welcome. Since we are friends, you don't have to act so formally. It would make me feel less distant from you."

“I treat you as my best friend. You have saved me twice today. Furthermore, you are also a fine man. Unfortunately, we met a little bit too late. Otherwise, I would have definitely fallen for you.” Shen Huang said slowly. She sounded very relaxed. As to what she was thinking, Qing Shui couldn’t clearly tell.

“Have you ever heard of a useless good person? Usually, being good won’t give you anything in return. A good person is bound to suffer losses at some point. In the future, I have made up my mind to stop becoming a good person. I regretted a lot being one this time. It’s indeed a waste.”

AST 1821 - Shadow Phoenix Pavilion, The Lair of Assassins

Shen Huang didn't say anything but merely wore a faint smile. Right now, she felt very relaxed. Having experienced life and death twice within the same day, she learned to accept many things. It was as if she was able to see through the meaning of life more.

People tended to say that one's vision determined one's height. There were also people who claimed that one's height determined one's vision. In a way, these two were actually connected. Earlier, Shen Huang had been unable to walk out of her own chains. Everyone had a threshold that they were unable to pass through. This was Shen Huang's.

However, even though she was still unable to cross it at the moment, this was no longer impossible nor would it be able to restrict her. If there were no accidents, she would be able to walk out of it slowly.

"You've changed." Qing Shui sensed that Shen Huang's aura had gone through a major change and he looked at her and said in astonishment.

The two of them sat very closely next to each other. Qing Shui's mind was still thinking about how he could help her walk out of this. There were two ways to go about doing this. The first one was the better way and it would allow her to walk out of it. However, it would require time. The other way was to catalyze it directly, causing her to feel that all of her hopes are crushed. There would be nothing more which her true heart had wanted to protect.

When Qing Shui saw her determination during the moment she had lost herself, he knew that he must do his best to treat her with his medical skills. He would only gamble with another method if he couldn't save her with his medical skills.

Thankfully, Qing Shui's medical skills were even more powerful than his cultivation. It seemed that this method wasn't bad either.

"Have I really changed?" Shen Huang smiled and looked at Qing Shui.

"Mmmm. You've become beautiful, and you smile a lot more now. You've become an existence that I can truly feel. It's unlike the feeling before, when I couldn't touch you even when you were right next to me." Qing Shui chuckled.

When Qing Shui said this, it was unknown if he did it intentionally but he had placed a greater emphasis on the word 'touch'.

Shen Huang threw a glance toward Qing Shui before saying, "I suddenly feel that the world is a lot brighter now."

There was still something else which she did not mention. It was only because of Qing Shui that she felt that the world had become a bit brighter than before.

Of course, Qing Shui wouldn't know this. He wasn't that much of a narcissist and believed that Shen Huang wouldn't like him. After all, he already had other women and she clearly knew that. Therefore, he wouldn't think of things in this direction.

Unknowingly, it was already evening. Qing Shui knew that it was time for him to leave. Shen Huang got up and walked alongside Qing Shui as he headed out.

"Even if the Dancing Phoenix Continent is currently unstable, it's much more peaceful than before. If there aren't any accidents, The Golden Phoenix organization will end up in Huo Feng's hands. Was the person from the Heavy Region Sword Sect who died the Sect Master?" It was only now, when Qing Shui was curious about the mysterious person.

"It's indeed the Sect Master. But with him dead, there's likely to be a new one soon. Furthermore, they'd be in high morale,

wanting to seek revenge for the previous Sect Master." When they were having their meal previously, someone came to report the situation to Shen Huang.

"Seek what revenge? How dare they come to stir trouble when we haven't even gone to them and wipe out their Heavy Region Sword Sect?" Qing Shui said in contempt.

"Crude!" Shen Huang smiled and said happily.

"You look very charming when you smile. You should smile more in the future. There's no need to send me off any further. I'll take my leave. There's still the Shadow Phoenix Pavilion. The few people who have died aren't sufficient to inflict much damage, but the situation has been changed." Qing Shui stopped and reported to Shen Huang.

He started off teasing Shen Huang, but was very serious when he moved on to something else. Shen Huang reassured him, "There's actually no need to worry too much about the Dancing Phoenix Continent. I've been too reckless previously."

Qing Shui knew that it wasn't that she had been reckless, but that she had an attitude of hating the world. Moreover, the other party had threatened her using Huo Feng and she also had too much confidence in herself. When she hadn't expected them to use the Intoxicated Immortal Fragrance, she was caught off guard.

...

On the way back, Qing Shui kept on wondering who was it that had killed that Formation Master and the man with a bulky physique from the Heavy Region Sword Sect. Since he couldn't find the answer, he decided to not think too deeply about it. After all, if he acted a little more careful, there were only a few people in the Dancing Phoenix Continent would be able to pose a threat to him at his current cultivation level.

Everything at home was normal and the formations around the

Qing Clan had been removed. It wouldn't be a huge problem for the people from Qing Clan to keep them activated. Although they weren't highly proficient in the formations, they would be able to move around the formations around the residence with great ease. The only exceptions were the children.

After returning, Qing Shui returned to the peaceful life from before. It was as if all the things that were brewing in the Dancing Phoenix Continent had nothing to do with him at all. He continued to enjoy the joy of family life as well as help the members of Qing Clan get stronger.

The old man from the Soaring Dragon Continent's Great Yan Dynasty was the Dragon Saber Battle God Inheritor. However, he was already old so Qing Shui didn't factor him in. He had no idea if his daughter would be able to pick up after the old man.

Qing Shui's women were outstanding and powerful, but Qing Shui felt that it was a little difficult for them. The Dragon Saber battle techniques weren't suitable for women. Therefore, he hoped that one of the three brothers would be able to inherit it.

Qing Zun and Qing Ming were very stable and after a few more years, they would exude a brilliant glow. Luan Luan was comparatively faster than the others. She could be said to always be at the forefront of people her age.

Luan Luan had grown up and matured. She was now a full grown adult and had many powerful demonic beasts. She herself was also very strong and there was no one restricting her. She could make her own decisions.

Qing Zun and Qing Yin had also been making their own decisions but they didn't have much experience in far distance traveling. If they were to travel, it would be best for them to have a companion. On the contrary, Qing Ming tended to be a loner and had more experience in this area.

Qing Zun and the others were all at Early Martial Emperor but

their abilities have stabilized a lot. Therefore, from then on, they would enter a phase of rapid progression until they have reached Peak Martial Emperor without stopping at all.

The time they would take was expected to be around three to five years and would not surpass eight years. Qing Shui had the ability to assess such things.

Their progression rate was a lot slower when compared to Qing Shui's. Even Luan Luan's progression was a lot slower than his. That was expected. After all, Qing Shui was like playing a game with cheats. If he had fewer treasures, he would be far behind from Luan Luan.

In a few days time, news came in saying that both the Fire Phoenix Organization and the Golden Phoenix Organization had come under the Phoenix God Organization.

There was something that Qing Shui was unaware of. Ever since that day, Huo Feng had thought things through and gave up on Shen Huang. In his mind, Shen Huang was deemed to become Qing Shui's.

Shen Huang didn't explain anything nor did she felt that there was a need to give an explanation.

Not only was Qing Shui Shen Huang's benefactor, he was also Huo Feng's.

After the three influences had merged together, they instantly left Heavy Region Sword Sect behind them. In the process, the Heavy Region Sword Sect had wanted to ask the Phoenix God Organization for an explanation, but they almost ended up being annihilated. Then, they eventually formed an alliance with the Shadow Phoenix Pavilion.

The Shadow Phoenix Pavilion didn't have a good reputation and all of them were assassins. Or rather, those who were strong were assassins. They didn't have a large number but they were

overwhelmingly strong. No one would be willing to provoke a group of people who excelled in the art of assassination.

With that, the Dancing Phoenix Continent was split into two opposing forces. The Phoenix God Organization would not take action to deal with the Shadow Phoenix Pavilion in the short term. It was most likely due to the fact that they won't be able to wipe them out completely and if they failed to do so, the consequences would be very troublesome.

AST 1822 - Alchemy Recipe for the Reborn Pellet

Although the other party was not someone to mess with, the Phoenix God Organization wasn't a pushover neither.

Qing Shui wasn't too worried. With Shen Huang around, especially now that there had been a change in her perception, Qing Shui was not concerned. However, he would still remain here for a while and won't be leaving right away. Before he left, he might as well resolve all the matters here.

This time around, the Qing Clan didn't take part in the fight. Qing Shui actually hoped that they would never have to get involved. However, just in case something were to happen, it was necessary for them to have the power to back themselves up. Sometimes, things would not go as well and one did not have the choice of participating or not.

...

In the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, Qing Shui put aside the alchemy work he was doing, feeling a little agitated. The alchemy recipe for the Reborn Pellet was going to come out very soon. He would be able to accumulate sufficient experience in the period of time he had in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal today.

It had been very long. The increment to his alchemy experience was slower than a snail. Still, it continued to increase a little bit at a time. Therefore, over the years, Qing Shui had always spent some time accumulating experience in alchemy.

Thereafter, the increase in his experience got faster and Qing Shui saw some hope. Compared to the slow increment from before, it was now rapid. Earlier on, the increment had been a few points each time, despite that the requirement was for over ten million points. At a later time, the increment was over 100 points each

time and if he was lucky, it'd be a few hundred points. This was when the time spent on each alchemy process was considered to be very long.

In the past, any alchemy he did would gain him some experience worth of a few hundred points. However, right now, he would only get a couple of hundred when he was lucky. Just this low couple of hundreds would make Qing Shui extremely happy.

It was too boring to be performing alchemy solely to accumulate experience. Moreover, there was only a little experience with each time. Without powerful determination, one wouldn't be able to persist.

Considering the amount of effort taken to reach this, it should be a very powerful medicine. Otherwise, it wouldn't be able to do any justice to the hard work during the past years. Although it had only been several years, to Qing Shui, it was the equivalent of several hundreds of years. If the alchemy recipe that took him several hundreds of years worthless, Qing Shui would probably end up spurring blood from shock.

After having some rest and taking a meal, Qing Shui once again continued performing alchemy. The Golden Flint Iron Cauldron was an item which he had gotten his hands on when he met Huoyun Liu-Li in the past, and was given to him by her.

Whenever Qing Shui looked at this Golden Flint Iron Cauldron, a special feeling would arise in his heart. He would think of the things that had happened between himself and Huoyun Liu-Li, especially the times when they had just gotten to know each other as well as the things that had happened during the time spent at the Earthly Paradise.

He was only a little bit of experience away, even with the minor increment increase after spending a large part of the day. Time was ticking by and the closer he got to the goal, the more anxious he felt.

It had been a long while since Qing Shui got this agitated.

Ding!

The familiar pleasant sound rang out and Qing Shui felt that it was better than the most melodious music in the world. He had been waiting for this sound all this time but it had refused to appear. Thereafter, he gave up on waiting for it and just focused on performing alchemy.

Upon hearing the sound, Qing Shui forgot about his fatigue and immediately returned to life before taking a look at the Reborn Pellet's alchemy recipe.

Reborn Pellet: Sacred Luo Fruit, Spring of Life, Stone Goblet Milk with an age of 10,000 Years or more, Ice-Immortal Snow Lotus, turtle blood with an age of 100,000 years or more.

Effect: Allow flesh to grow from bones. Can reverse one's damage if damage did not exceed 20% of one's body. Can allow all the minor damages in a complete body that was less than 30% to be completely healed.

Qing Shui was extremely astonished. As expected of the Reborn Pellet, it was really logic-defying. It could really bring one back to life. Qing Shui had yet to see a miraculous medicine that could bring the dead back to life and allow flesh to grow again on bones.

This was definitely considered to be a miraculous medicine. As long as a person didn't lose their head, if they were to lose an arm, it was possible for the arm to be regenerated. However, it would be difficult if one were to lose an entire leg. Even if someone were to lose two of their internal organs, this medicine would allow them to be healed rapidly.

Qing Shui got back to his senses after submerging in the blissful feeling. He had been so happy that it was as if he had already created this miraculous medicine. However, it was only an alchemy recipe. A recipe that listed the ingredients required to

refine a miraculous medicine.

If one were to fail at creating it, then they could only have themselves to blame for being useless. Qing Shui didn't doubt his abilities in alchemy but the ingredients listed made him felt a little troubled.

The things which existed in the legends could be found in this world. Take the legendary grade weapons for example. It was just that these things were especially few and it would be even more difficult to find one particular legendary item. If it was just a legendary grade item of any kind, it would be easy for Qing Shui.

Qing Shui was surprised at the requirement of the Spring of Life. If he didn't happen to possess it, where could he go and look for one?

He also had the required Stone Goblet Milk with an age of over 10,000 Years as well. Back then, he got intimate with Yu Ruyan in the area and had stored quite a lot of the Stone Goblet Milk in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. As for Turtle blood with an age of 100,000 Years or more, it was a little difficult. However, he can look for it after returning to the North Sea. The Golden Medicinal Turtle was still a little short of the age and if there were really no other way, he could just wait for the Golden Medicinal Turtle to reach the required age.

Another thing was the Ice-Immortal Snow Lotus. Qing Shui hadn't heard of this before. However, he had heard of the Ice-Mountain Snow Lotus. Their names were almost the same, but they were completely different. Qing Shui specifically took a close look at it. It really said Ice-Immortal Snow Lotus.

As for the other items, they were mostly precious medicinal herbs or the like. However, Qing Shui had a lot of stock in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. Right now, the two things that he needed to find were the Sacred Luo Fruit and the Ice-Immortal Snow Lotus. Turtle blood with an age of 100,000 Years or more

didn't seem to be that hard.

Now that he had obtained the recipe, Qing Shui didn't feel like performing alchemy to accumulate experience anymore. However, it was a pity that he won't be able to refine the Reborn Pellet in the short term. He decided to wash up and take a look around the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

He wanted to take a look at the various treasures, many of which he had almost forgotten about.

Pure Gold Fishing Rod!

Qing Shui hadn't used this for very long. In the past, he had fished out a Portrait of Beauty in addition to many other treasures.

Longevity Fish!

Right now, there were already many Longevity Fish in the lake in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

There were also the Rainbow Trout Fish and others. All these were very delicious but there was no end to them no matter how much he ate. Moreover, they no longer brought him any other effects. He had eaten too much. Furthermore, he didn't care for the other effects they could bring neither. Even the younger kids in the Qing Clan wouldn't care for them.

However, many of the fishes here not only increases one's cultivation but they also helped nurture the constitution and strengthened the foundation.

In Qing Shui's previous life, some novels had mentioned that one must have a high level of comprehension should they wished to cultivate to become an immortal. Things like this were actually dependant on one's aptitude and talent. Everyone had a different physical aptitude. In his previous life, it was said children could only start walking at 18 months old. However, there were also those who could start walking at 10 months old. Most could already start walking around 13 months old.

Qing Shui had many fish varieties which increased one's aptitude. Although the increments were little, they were very important. It was because they would slowly develop and increase the increments in multiple folds. Sometimes, just a tiny bit of difference could bring about overwhelming changes.

This was the importance of one's aptitude. For those who did not cultivate or were at a very young age, the difference wasn't big. However, in the future, if one were to start cultivating, the difference could be the difference between the sky and the ground.

AST 1823 - Returning to the North Sea

Unknowingly, another two months passed by. On this day, Qing Shui decided to head to the North Sea and the depths of the Haohan Continent.

Having returned for about three months, it was considered neither long nor short. However, some other things had happened in these three months. For example, Hai Dongqing and Yu He had both gotten pregnant.

This made Qing Shui very happy. Women with a strong cultivation level had a lower chance of getting pregnant. Qing Shui didn't feel much about this, he just thought that the chances of them getting pregnant were very low. The probability of pregnancy would be similar to the intercourse on a safe day in his previous life.

The safe day wasn't absolutely foolproof and the experts in this world had a very long lifespan, so this was probably a kind of balance in the world as well. Many people would manage to get children after a very long period of time or in the latter half of their lives.

Only those with great wealth and power would be able to have many children. However, people had physical restrictions. For example, the few ancient sovereigns in Qing Shui's previous life led long lives. Therefore, there were also a lot of people who paid a lot of effort in ensuring their good health.

Although he was happy, he had not been wasting any days throughout this time. Even so, Yu Ruyan, Di Chen, and Tantai Xuan didn't get pregnant.

...

Qing Shui wasn't willing to see a situation like this, but there was no other way out. He bade goodbye to his family and rushed in the

direction of the Demon Lord Palace. Tantai Lingyan and Qin Qing were both waiting for him.

In the past two months, the Phoenix God Organization had basically settled down. Qing Shui had gone there a few times and not only had he helped Shen Huang to get stronger, he also helped to clean her impurities, allowing both her cultivation and combat experience to increase a notch higher.

Even Huo Feng had received tremendous help from Qing Shui. Qing Shui gave Huo Feng the Phoenix Form and hadn't expected it to be especially suitable for her. Although Shen Huang was the Phoenix God Organization's Divine Seat and her name was Shen Huang, it was a pity that the martial arts she cultivated wasn't one that was related to phoenixes.

The Shadow Phoenix Pavilion hadn't been wiped out but had been thoroughly surpassed by the Phoenix God Organization.

Their domination wasn't because of the newly rising strength of Shen Huang and the others. Shen Huang had already been very strong even before this.

However, the Phoenix God Organization could be considered as terrifying now, thanks to the Golden Phoenix Organization and the Fire Phoenix Organization which had merged together with them. The name of the newly merged Organization still remained as the Phoenix God Organization. In fact, they had used this name before they went their separate ways. It was only at a later time that the Golden Phoenix Organization and the Fire Phoenix Organization set up their own groups.

Huo Feng didn't have a clear mind and thus, everything was handled by Jin Feng. Nonetheless, now that he had recovered, Huo Feng was their representative. Right now, all their powers had merged together and it was all thanks to Shen Huang's charm. A lady who was like a goddess, she had a powerful ability to build cohesion.

This also let Qing Shui see, that the Dancing Phoenix Continent had the ability to match up with the Soaring Dragon Continent and the Haohan Continent. This feeling was very strong and this lady had contributed a lot to this Organization.

Two days ago, Qing Shui had already told Soulsearh that he was going to leave. He didn't say which day he would leave, but it would be in the next few days. When Qing Shui left, he didn't wish to tell anyone. Even Soulsearh, Puyang Qing, and the others didn't know either.

Qing Ming and Yiye Jiange, who was carrying Qing Xiu, stood on Dark Phoenix's back and flew at a rapid speed to the Demon Lord Palace.

Looking at Yiye Jiange who was carrying their child, Qing Shui didn't know if this kid had a good life or not...

In fact, during this period of time, Tantai Lingyan and Qin Qing had also gone to the Qing Clan a few times. The members of the Qing Clan understood what this meant. It didn't matter if they weren't Qing Shui's women now, but in the future, they would definitely be.

They arrived at the Demon Lord Palace. Yiye Jiange still had an especially good relationship with the two ladies. Even Tantai Lingyan, who seldom showed any expression, revealed a faint smile. She smiled a lot more than before but seldom before outsiders.

Thankfully, those who were familiar with her were already used to this. Most people would tend to lose their souls by seeing her smile. It was something which couldn't be bought even with a thousand gold.

What Qing Shui enjoyed the most was to see Tantai Lingyan carrying children. It might be due to a woman's nature that she was able to do it so naturally. Right now, she carried Qing Xiu very naturally. That scene was very beautiful.

The kid wasn't shy and reached out his small and plump hand to touch Tantai Lingyan's face.

"Mmm mmm, don't be randomly touching..." said Qing Shui playfully.

Tantai Lingyan's face flushed up and she glared at Qing Shui. Both Yiye Jiange and Qin Qing chuckled as they looked toward Qing Shui.

Qing Shui was only trying to get her to smile.

However, Yiye Jiange also blushed a little. She recalled some events where she didn't know whether to laugh or cry. Sometimes, he would jokingly fight with the little kid for food...

When Qin Qing saw Yiye Jiange's expression, she whispered something next to her ears. This caused Yiye Jiange to blush even more. It was because back then, Qin Qing had been at the Qing Clan and saw the scene, but Qing Shui didn't seem to feel anything about it and even sucked out noisily in exaggeration.

Till now, both Yiye Jiange and Qin Qing didn't know that Qing Shui had done it intentionally.

Yiye Jiange felt a little embarrassed at the thought of it while Qin Qing's heartbeat increased when she recalled the scene of Qing Shui kissing the snow-white peaks. She could still remember the slightly teasing gaze that Qing Shui cast at her back then.

The three ladies in the room turned red. All of them were like fairies who had come down to the mortal world. Qing Shui looked at them seriously and the satisfaction in his heart was gushing like an overflowing river.

It was still early and the two ladies didn't have anything to pack. Therefore, after informing Hua Rumei, Zhan Yu, and the others, the group went on their way.

The Demon Lord Palace was still the Demon Lord Palace, but the Demon Lord Palace now had a different feel to it. Thanks to Hua

Rumei, the one who had been managing the Demon Lord Palace.

Right now, Tantai Lingyan seemed to be seeking development in the Haohan Continent. Although she didn't say anything, Qing Shui knew that she hadn't forgotten about the Five Tiger Immortal Sect.

Qing Shui didn't think to give up on it either. If the problem with the Five Tiger Immortal Sect persisted, the shadows in Tantai Lingyan's heart wouldn't be completely removed. Qing Shui hadn't brought these up, but he had not forgotten.

With his current cultivation level, he had also tried to find out more about the Haohan Continent. However, he didn't get any pieces of information concerning the Five Tiger Immortal Sect.

In the ordinary world, those without a reputation were either not famous or without capabilities. However, if one didn't hear of them in the Haohan Continent, it would be because their level wasn't high enough to reach them. They might not even be able to reach the existences which were one notch lower than the Five Tiger Immortal Sect.

Qing Shui didn't feel disappointed. On the other hand, this made him even more motivated. He wasn't someone who would admit defeat. He had the advantages of so many treasures and if he couldn't get justice for Tantai Lingyan, then his life would have been for naught.

It was much easier to return to the North Sea since there was the Five Elements Divine Flag. Earlier on, the Five Elements Divine Flag could be used to bring along not more than five people. At a later time, it went through some more changes but there hadn't been any breakthroughs. Although the Five Elements Divine Flag didn't undergo a breakthrough, he could bring along all living existences within a space of four meters square. All life forms within this area would be brought along with him.

With Qing Xiu included, there were only five of them. Moreover,

an area of four meters square wasn't that small, with a length and breadth of two meters respectively, there was no problem for even ten people to fit in the space if they stood close together.

AST 1824 - Tantai Lingyan's Epiphany

They instantly arrived at the Divine Cave that was in the Ice Ocean Domain. This wasn't the first time Yiye Jiange had traveled in this manner between the Qing Clan's residence and the North Sea. Qin Qing had experienced it before and Tantai Lingyan wasn't a person who would be easily taken by surprise.

This method saved them a lot of time. The Divine Cave was exactly the same as before when they left. It was clean and everything was in abundance. Moreover, there was a kind of natural elegance about the cave. Previously, Qing Shui had set up a restriction here and thus, this place was a residence for Qing Shui and the ladies.

Back then, when the Sea King Palace hadn't yet moved, Qing Shui had stayed here. Thinking back, over ten years had passed and it had been a very long time since he had lived here. However, this place was still a very important location for Qing Shui to move between the Dancing Phoenix Continent and the Haohan Continent. Without this place, Qing Shui would need to spend a lot of time on his travels.

The cave was right next to the Linhai City and wasn't that far away from the Great Qin Dynasty either. It was the entrance to the Northern Sea City and only one step away from the palaces. The Sunset Sea King Palace, Dragonwolf Palace...

Thinking about it, Qing Shui realized that he had gotten himself involved with quite a number of forces. There was also the Divine Moon Immortal Sect...

Qing Shui didn't plan on staying here either. It had been some time and he should go to the Sunset Sea King Palace to check if they were fine. Therefore, he brought the group along with him and used the Nine Continents Step.

Tantai Lingyan and Qin Qing also went along to the Sunset Sea

King Palace. The moment they entered, the few ladies came out, Qing Hanye included. Seeing that they were all fine, Qing Shui was relieved.

Luo Qingcheng seemed to be in a better condition now. They said that when one managed to survive an ordeal, they'd be able to enjoy great fortune. There was some sort of sense to this saying. However, Qing Shui wasn't very familiar with the metaphysics. The fact that both good and evil would each have their just desserts was related to the law of cause and effect. Nevertheless, enjoying great fortune after surviving an ordeal seemed to be a change in mentality and character for Qing Shui.

Most people, after experiencing life and death, would go through a huge change in their lives. This was especially so in Qing Shui's previous life. For example, if a person were to survive a traffic accident, there would usually be two options after recovery. One would live life freely without any restrictions, thinking that life was too fragile and could be gone at any moment. Therefore, the choice would be to let loose of oneself.

Another option was to treasure. There would be a feeling that it wasn't easy to get one's life back and it must be treasured more. One would understand many things and tend to turn over a new leaf.

However, despite the options one took, there would experience a huge change in mentality.

It was the same in this world. Although a cultivator's life was spent licking blood off one's blade, many cultivators might never get to experience a life or death battle in their entire lives. After all, there were too many cultivators and only the true martial arts practitioners would occasionally experience life and death battles.

Luo Qingcheng's mentality had undergone a huge change. Her previous experience with life and death made her say many things that she didn't wish to, resulting in a promised relationship

between her and Qing Shui.

Muyun Qingge and Qing Hanye walked over happily toward Qing Shui, Yiye Jiange, and Qin Qing. They also picked up Qing Xiu happily.

"Did anything happen within this short period of time?" Qing Shui was glad to see that they were fine. No matter how serious things were, things would be fine now. Therefore, he merely asked casually.

"Everything's fine. It hasn't been that long and nothing major has happened."

The ladies were then introduced to Tantai Lingyan and Qin Qing. They said that heroes cherished heroes. In fact, it was the same between beauties as well. Moreover, the few ladies were all very strong and were not that far away from each other.

After the few ladies got to know each other, they looked at Qing Shui strangely. They felt that the most beautiful ladies in the world had all gathered around Qing Shui. All of them recognized that they were very beautiful, but when they saw each other, none could say that there was one more beautiful than the others.

Qing Shui couldn't compare them either. He couldn't say who was more beautiful than the other, but he knew that he wasn't a devoted man. A man who was devoted would be able to distinguish the most beautiful woman. There were men who would seem as if they had gone crazy if they fell in love with one particular woman. No matter how beautiful other women were, they wouldn't be willing to give them a second glance.

Men like that were devoted. They could be described as single-minded or dim-witted. Of course, there were also people who would say that a woman had cast a spell over said man.

Although Qing Shui hadn't been like that in his previous life, he was still considered as quite devoted. After arriving in this world,

he felt that he was still devoted and simple-minded. However, not even demonic beasts would believe him if he was saying that...

At noon, Qing Shui took charge of the cooking while the ladies also helped. They made a sumptuous meal.

"Lingyan, Qing`er, what plans do you guys have? Do you want to stay here?" Qing Shui asked them over the meal.

"I think we better head back to the Imperial Cuisine Hall in a while!" Qin Qing gave it some thought before saying.

This was the world in the ocean and although there wasn't much impact to live here, both of them still preferred to stay on land. Moreover, the two of them weren't that familiar with the few ladies here either.

Qing Shui merely brought this up. He knew that the chances of them staying wouldn't be high. However, after knowing that they wanted to head to the Imperial Cuisine Hall, Qing Shui nodded. He gave it some thought and said, "You guys must take care of each other and if there are any troubles, do inform one another."

"Don't worry. We know that." Yiye Jiange said softly.

"Mmmm, we know." Qin Qing smiled softly as she looked at Qing Shui. Her gentleness and understanding made Qing Shui very happy.

...

"I'll go with them to the Imperial Cuisine Hall to take a look. You guys haven't known each other for very long and can have a good chat. I'll be back after spending some time there." After lunch, Qing Shui said to them before leaving with the two ladies.

"Mmm, be careful on your way."

Linhai City!

The Sunset Sea King Palace was very near to Linhai City and so it didn't take long for them to arrive.

It was snowing in Linhai City. This wasn't a strange sight. Most areas in the Ice Domain Dynasty faced winter throughout the year. The Linhai City was close to the Ice Ocean Domain. Thus, the temperature there was low and there would often be snow.

Qing Shui was in a good mood now. He looked at the falling snowflakes, at how the entire place was covered in white and silver. He then looked at the two ladies next to him, Tantai Lingyan especially. There was an indescribable sense of harmony as if they had become a part of the surrounding world.

Power! Aura!

Qing Shui was increasingly astonished. He suddenly carried Qin Qing and disappeared rapidly before setting up the Nine Palace Formation.

Tantai Lingyan stood in the snow, in a daze. She seemed as if she had lost her consciousness and the forces in her body started to circulate slowly but with a great power. The pure ice-cold auras in the surroundings entered her body through her Baihui Acupoint.

Heavenly Dao!

"Has she entered the threshold of transcendence?" Qin Qing looked at Qing Shui and asked.

Earlier on, Qing Shui had grabbed her quickly and left using the Nine Continents Steps. Therefore, when Qin Qing gasped, they were already very far away.

Qing Shui told her not to say a word nor make a sound. He gave Tantai Lingyan a quiet time to herself, watching quietly from afar.

"She sensed an even stronger Heavenly Dao. However, I have no idea how long she can continue in this state. If the time can be longer, then she'll get greater benefits."

AST 1825 - Tantai Lingyan Is Too Powerful

Qin Qing knew this as well, but she hadn't noticed it as early as Qing Shui had. Right now, seeing Tantai Lingyan standing amidst the ice and snow, she seemed to be dancing together with the snowflakes.

Qing Shui had stopped everything in the surroundings. At this time, there wouldn't be anyone coming to disturb her. An epiphany like this was hard to encounter even in several decades. He was well aware of the benefits and could almost describe this as a rebirth.

It was a person's great fortune to encounter an epiphany once in a lifetime. If it was in Qing Shui's previous life, there was the saying 'a single comprehension allowed one to gain enlightenment to become a Buddha.' This went to show how powerful an epiphany was.

Of course, the saying from Qing Shui's previous life could have been exaggerated but after a great comprehension, one would go through a tremendous change and get ahead of many people in life. It was like a saint from Qing Shui's previous life, who knew a lot more compared to the ordinary people. Another saying was one would experience a tremendous change inside one's own body, for example, at a genetic level. There was also the statement that there were many other 'universes' in everyone's bodies. Furthermore, in the bodies of saints, their inner worlds had been truly awakened.

After coming to this world, Qing Shui had also experienced epiphanies before and it had been more than once. With each experience, not only was his mind clearer, but his brain had experienced great development; his body's toughness and other aspects also improved qualitatively. Even his talent or aptitude would be increased by a notch.

Epiphany was the greatest miracle medicine!

Time ticked by and 15 minutes had passed. Qing Shui felt very agitated. 15 minutes wasn't considered bad. In usual cases, 15 minutes would pass by in a flash, but at this moment, 15 minutes seemed to be very long.

In this world, time was split into 12 sections in a day, with each section representing two hours. Qing Shui was more accustomed to calculating the time by hours.

During this time, Qin Qing didn't say a word. She also would like to see Tantai Lingyan becoming even stronger. They were very close sisters, always together.

Another 15 minutes passed by. Qing Shui was happy to see that Tantai Lingyan was still in a trance. However, before he could feel happy about it, something happened. A snow-white longsword suddenly appeared in Tantai Lingyan's hand.

Goddess' Sword!

Tantai Lingyan had once obtained the Goddess Divine Set together with Qing Shui.

Sword dance!

Qing Shui looked at the amazing feeling that Tantai Lingyan was giving off and knew that she hadn't yet come out from the epiphany. He felt especially happy. This was enough. Even if she were to wake up immediately, the benefits that she received from this session would be sufficient. However, from the looks of it, it hadn't ended yet.

Her sword moved together with her, bringing around streams of ice pulses. Those translucent things that looked like ice silk seemed gentle and soft, but Qing Shui knew that their prowess was definitely terrifying. They had powerful characteristics of the five elements on them but it wasn't really the combination of the five elements. Ice was under the water element but it had the sharpness of the metal element, the strong vitality of the wood element, the

violent power of the fire element and the great strength of the earth element...

Tantai Lingyan's sword dance grew increasingly faster, yet still remained very clear and the rhythm was very good. She had gotten many times stronger but that powerful sword dance didn't affect any of the snowflakes in the surroundings.

Even Qing Shui was amazed by her great mastery over the Origin Qi and Qi Force. It was like a person who could kill a cow with a single punch, yet having the mastery to not kill a baby despite launching the same punch.

This was a realm in which one could circulate their forces and strength to the extreme. Of course, Tantai Lingyan's realm had improved by many levels compared to how it was before.

This continued for less than 30 minutes before Tantai Lingyan came to a stop. The aura she exuded was very mysterious, with an indescribable charm.

"Mmmm!"

To Qing Shui's surprise, he sensed that Tantai Lingyan's aura was similar to the one's he had sensed from Shen Huang and Sheng Jun. Although it wasn't as powerful as theirs, it was very close.

This time around, Tantai Lingyan's improvement was tremendous. It was a terrifying leap. On the path of martial arts, most people were usually stuck before reaching the Heavenly Dao.

Of course, at the initial phase, it would depend on one's aptitude, while at the later phase, it would be restricted by one's realm. It was like frogs at the bottom of the well. They knew nothing of the outside world and felt that the world at the bottom of the well was the entire world.

This was a difference in one's realm. The reason many people were stuck at a bottleneck, unable to progress further, was due to the realm that they were at. Frogs in the outside world would be

able to jump further with just a casual jump, compared to the frogs at the bottom of the well. They only need a casual glance to be able to see many times further than those at the bottom.

Everything in the surroundings calmed down and the moment Tantai Lingyan turned her head to look back, she saw Qin Qing and Qing Shui in the distance. There was a mysterious glow in her eyes and when matched with her cold and beautiful aura, she gave off an amazing feeling of beauty.

Extremely cold, yet driving the world crazy.

After seeing Qing Shui and Qin Qing, she broke into a happy smile. Qing Shui and Qin Qing went up next to her. Qing Shui smiled very happily as he looked at her, "Our Little Yanyan has benefited tremendously from this."

Tantai Lingyan's face turned red as she threw Qing Shui an annoyed glance, "You're being so disgusting."

Qin Qing also smiled and said, "This name is good. Our Little Yanyan might be secretly elated over it."

Qing Shui smiled awkwardly, "Little Qing Qing is jealous."

"Who's jealous?"

Tantai Lingyan smiled happily and said, "Alright, let's head to the Imperial Cuisine Hall. It'll be dark soon."

The three of them arrived at the Imperial Cuisine Hall very quickly. Nothing had changed and everything was as normal as they had left. Three months' time was considered very short. Previously, despite that several years had passed, there hadn't been many changes either.

Right now, Tantai Lingyan's strength should be about the same as Qing Shui's, or maybe just a little bit weaker. However, it was definitely over 250,000 Dao force. As for how much her actual battle strength could reach, Qing Shui wasn't sure. In his case, his physical strength was only 350,000 Dao force but in an actual

battle, he could unleash a power that was many times greater.

Yin Tong and the others were especially happy to see Qing Shui and the others back. Ling Fei was pregnant. She was already pregnant for a couple of months when they had left. With three months passing by, the child would due in another two months.

Yin Tong was very happy. It was important for them to have a few kids now. Otherwise, as they got stronger, they might end up not being able to have any. There were many such cases in this world.

When one was strong, it was hard for them to have descendants. However, if they were to have a child, the child's talent and aptitude would be very good. Therefore, many people would be especially happy to get a child in their late years. It wasn't just because they managed to have a child, but also there would be someone who could inherit their legacies.

AST 1826 - Westgate Hegemon, Foolish Sage Inheritor

Lu Tong and Lan Lingfeng gave Qing Shui a friendly pat on the back before greeting Tantai Lingyan and Qin Qing. It was crystal clear to them that the two women belonged to Qing Shui.

Lan Lingfeng took pride in his extraordinary talent, but he had to cede to Qing Shui when it came to relations with women. He did not dare to have any wild thoughts about Tantai Lingyan, as there was an insurmountable gap between them.

But he wouldn't know that if Qing Shui and Tantai Lingyan hadn't had that beautiful misunderstanding. He wouldn't dare to have such thoughts either.

The two women had stayed here for quite a while and became more familiar with the rest, it was akin to having a second home. Qing Shui also treated this place as his home, as they were brothers. Here, he felt just like home, meeting everyone made him feel satisfied and jovial.

Qing Shui and the two women had not been in the Imperial Cuisine Hall for a while. Previously, when they were here, they had to leave immediately, the two had lived here for a while before returning to the Demon Lord Palace.

Hence, Qing Shui decided to stay for a while since they were not far from the Sunset Sea King Palace, waiting for Lu Tong's child to be born.

Zhong Jia did want to visit the Sunset Sea King Palace since it was nearby. With Qing Shui's speed, it would be simple for Qing Shui to send him there.

Thinking about the birth of Lu Tong's child, Qing Shui couldn't help but recall the Vampiric Empress as she was already about four months pregnant. Still, Qing Shui did not want to be caught up in

the issue.

He had already gotten a massive headache over it for a long time and even after some time, he was still unable to forget about the matter. He didn't know what to do, should he visit when the child was about to be born?

Qing Shui was the weakest when it came to such kinship matters; he was unable to cut ties with anyone, even if she were an evil Vampiric Demoness, the Vampiric Empress, he was still the first and only male, and human, whose blood she siphoned and sucked.

He did not know why he cared so much, nor why he was struggling internally. He used to believe that the realm he reached was already satisfactory; that the vast seas and skies were for fishes and birds to swim and soar; that he had seen through the mortal world; that he could understand and handle everything...

Qing Shui stayed at the Imperial Cuisine Hall with Yu Niang and the rest whom he respected a great deal, as a mother, albeit powerless and ordinary, but still a respectable mother.

Qing Shui directly raised her to the Xiantian level, allowing her to live more comfortably while her children had already begun to cultivate. Meanwhile, she and Tianyi seemed to have gotten closer.

Tianyi was not a youth by any means but his cultivation was still acceptable. Though incomparable with the likes of Qing Shui, he was still a high-level Martial Saint, possessing medical skills unparalleled throughout the Imperial Cuisine Hall.

Perhaps it was the course of time, but Yu Niang was very young despite her numerous children, as she had her children young while her youth was preserved by Qing Shui and his Beauty Pellets.

Qing Shui still couldn't quite wrap his head around it as Yu Niang already had four children, and then thinking about himself with Yu Ruyan and Mingyue Gelou, it was like a pot calling the kettle black.

Qing Shui could only catch glimpses but he was unsure. He didn't ask Yu Niang given her shyness. A single person tending to four children was not easy and only with Qing Shui's assistance was she able to turn her life around.

Qing Shui was still able to see some sparks and did encourage Yu Niang to find another husband, given her young age, but Yu Niang was afraid that her children would be apprehensive. Perhaps this situation had changed as even the youngest lass was already in her teens.

Most importantly, Tianyi was a master and a mentor to the children, treating them exceptionally well, meaning that Yu Niang had no qualms in that regard. If they were his children, they would truly be bound by blood.

Some things would naturally occur given the right circumstances. Qing Shui was happy to see this relationship form as he believed that Tianyi was perfect for Yu Niang.

"Come, it isn't easy for us brothers to gather like this, let's drink a few cups." Qing Shui had to leave right away before but now he had time to drink.

Tianyi was here, and so was Ziche Sha who held up her wine cup. Despite her pregnancy, her belly did not swell up much as she was still beautiful, however, her face carried an angelic grace it didn't before.

Plum Blossom Wine would not hurt the baby and was even beneficial for her body.

Once they had just wrapped up the feast, a medicine boy from the Imperial Cuisine Hall ran in, "Old master, the man called the Westgate Hegemon has come again, he's saying that if you won't cure him, he won't let our Imperial Cuisine Hall open."

Qing Shui was stunned; he did not recall having any problems last time, yet in the three months he went home, there were

already people trying to bully the Imperial Cuisine Hall. He looked at Tianyi, Lu Tong, Lan Lingfeng and the rest, lost.

Lan Lingfeng sighed as he said, “Around two weeks ago, a man called the Westgate Hegemon came to our Imperial Cuisine Hall asking Tianyi to treat him. He was impotent and Tianyi had no cure. He said that if we were unable to treat him he would not permit us to run our business, so we took action but were unable to fend him off. Luckily, he wasn’t trying to injure us.....”

As he said this, Lan Lingfeng’s face fell in embarrassment as they were unable to beat the opponent, then being forcefully barricaded by him and were even unable to treat the customer properly...

Qing Shui’s eyes lit up, “There’s such a matter? Let’s go take a look, did you guys publicize his impotence?”

“We have to respect the patient’s privacy.....”

Qing Shui chuckled, this phrase was too familiar to him. It seemed that every world respected these customs.

The group slowly went to the Imperial Cuisine Hall and upon entering the hall, Qing Shui saw a tall, burly man, standing at around 2.6 meters, imposing and menacing just like a real grizzly bear.

This kind of man was impotent. This perplexed Qing Shui. Still, if he wasn’t impotent, it was true that most women would be unable to withstand him crashing down on them...

“Great master, I come with sincerity, please cure me! I will reward you handsomely, even if it means being a bodyguard here.” Upon seeing Tianyi, the burly man stood up and spoke respectfully.

Tianyi could only sigh with resignation, “It’s not that I don’t want to help you, but I truly am unable to help, why can you not believe me?”

“You are a Miraculous Physician, everyone knows this; you can

cure any disease. Only after hearing these rumors did I come here. Please help me, or else I would never be able to marry anyone.” The burly man had no qualms, honestly begging for help.

.....

What else could be said about this man? He was the Foolish Sage Inheritor.

AST 1827 - You were plotted against...

Memories of the Foolish Sage came from the Golden Battle God Inheritance and the consummate technique of the Foolish Sage was the Immovable Brilliance Seal. It was firm and insurmountable, able to hold up the sky and remain firm while borrowing celestial momentum.

The Foolish Sages were not foolish, after all, those who presented a foolish front were probably inwardly wise. As true wisdom was not offered as praise, only those playing clever tricks would be praised as wise.

Qing Shui was still shocked, as this man was the Foolish Sage Inheritor. His mentality was pretty good and Qing Shui wouldn't believe that he was a fool.

To be able to casually discuss his private matters in front of others, if they were not fools they were wise people, but even Qing Shui could not evaluate this properly.

Everyone knew that it was needles to hide some matters and they couldn't be hidden, but the ones that should be hidden should be concealed by any means possible, even if it meant deceiving oneself.

Despite all this, the man was forthright and unperturbed and his misery was real, which made Qing Shui respect him. He began to probe the sage's strength since he was able to beat Lu Tong and Lan Lingfeng.

His strength was indeed extraordinary, exceeding the likes of Lu Tong and Lan Lingfeng, but the gap was still apparent when compared to Qing Shui.

"I say, old brother, aren't you just putting me in a spot? If I could cure you I naturally would have done that, but I am truly unable to help at all." Tianyi was truly at the end of his wits; he had repeated

this phrase umpteen times.

“Miraculous Physician, please help me just on the account of my sincerity. We are both men, please help a brother out.” The old man shouted as if he was afraid others couldn’t hear him.

Tianyi wore a helpless expression, this stubborn fellow seems to be certain that he could cure him and he didn’t know what to do, so he could only turn towards Qing Shui. Looking at Qing Shui, he smiled as he said, “Brother, your medical skills are immeasurably better than mine. Can you help resolve this? Since I really have no other way.”

The man looked at Qing Shui, his eyes glimmering with shock as he heard what Tianyi said. “You are the Miraculous Physician Qing?”

Qing Shui was also shocked, “ You recognize me?”

The burly man’s face lit up with wild joy. As Qing Shui began to feel like this fellow wasn’t a fool, he was rushing up to Qing Shui, “This is great, to be fortunate enough to meet the Miraculous Physician Qing. It means that there is a hope for me.”

“I still don’t know what’s your situation. Miraculous Physician Tianyi can’t cure you, so I’d advise you to not bank on these hopes, or else the blow wouldn’t be pleasant.” Qing Shui had already spent this period of time scanning his body and roughly knew what was the issue.

“Miraculous Physician Qing, you must help me. If not even you can cure me, then I may as well go and commit suicide.” The burly man was truly melancholic, but his mentality was truly good. If it was any other man, he would already have killed himself or gone crazy.

Qing Shui smiled as he grabbed on his wrist and placed his finger right on his veins. First, he was able to beat Lan Lingfeng and Lu Tong, yet he didn’t do anything excessive. Second, he was merely

pestering Tianyi, plus he was the Foolish Sage Inheritor. Therefore, Qing Shui decided to help him out, but he needed to know whether this favor was not any lighter than saving his life.

If he could accomplish this it would be great, as the Foolish Sage Inheritor greatly valued loyalty, repaying kindness with self-sacrificial love. He would not betray or repay this kindness with vengeance...

This was also why Qing Shui was helping him. He had a good opinion of the Foolish Sage Inheritors. Although they weren't numerous, each of them was an elite; battling alongside them was like battling in a formation. They were unbelievably powerful.

Qing Shui casually took his pulse and as time dragged on the burly man got anxious. He was nervously asking Qing Shui, "Miraculous Physician Qing, how am I? Can I be cured?"

Qing Shui did not immediately reply, taking his time to think before saying, "Yes, but the chances of success are not very big."

The burly man's face began alternating in different shades; no one could tell if he was rejoicing or mourning, but Qing Shui could sense that he was very emotional and excited.

Indeed, the burly man was very emotional as he had gone to at least thousands of doctors; each of them was renowned and highly skilled, but it was hopeless. Thankfully, none dared to try and cheat him, as most martial artists had some basic abilities to sense their own bodies' condition.

Now that there was finally someone who said he could cure him, the low probability was basically a given, but this reply made him happier than any immortal hymn or music.

"Miraculous Physician Qing, I have faith in your skills!" The burly man immediately declared that he was willing to believe what Qing Shui had to tell him.

"Though I am not a hundred percent confident, I still have about

a three-tenths chance of succeeding.” Qing Shui smiled.

The burly man was shocked. He did not feel much when hearing that his chances were low, but knowing that it was only a thirty percent chance was indeed disappointing. It wasn't as miniscule as he thought and was much better than having no shot at all.

“Thirty percent is already not bad. Even though I really want to be cured, I know that the odds of being cured are not exactly in my favor.” The burly man smiled bitterly at Qing Shui; his expression was one of resignation.

Qing Shui truly felt that this man's mentality was good, a specialty of people who inherited the mantle of the Foolish Sage. They would be very calm through all matters, rarely becoming flustered at all.

“Let's go to the room over there, I'll help cure you right now. We'll be able to tell if it works in around twenty days.” Qing Shui thought and said.

“Okay, I've troubled Miraculous Physician Qing.” The burly man courteously said, before following Qing Shui into an empty room in the Imperial Cuisine Hall.

Qing Shui was able to cure the burly man and did not want to corner him, so he just needed some time. He believed that he would be helpful in the future and this was the prime time to build up a good relationship.

The human body was filled with meridians, especially the area which contained a man's essence. The meridians in that region were even more concentrated and amongst them were a few critical Yang meridians. Once there was an issue with those, then they were basically done for. The healing methods were next to none, not even with medicinal pills.

Qing Shui began inserting a few needles, casually asking, “When did you realize you had this issue?”

“Twenty years ago, on the day that I got married.” The burly man slowly said.

“I’ve basically confirmed while taking your pulse that someone used medicine to ruin your most important Yang meridians.” Qing Shui stared at the burly man as he uttered the truth, word for word.

AST 1828 - Its getting hot, player?

After hearing Qing Shui's words, the burly man was not surprised or shocked at all, but his face turned slightly unnatural as he sighed, "Miraculous Physician Qing's words have helped me understand the situation, please help me out."

Qing Shui's intention was to inform him that someone was out to harm him, but seeing that he had gotten the message there was no need to harp on it. He smiled and nodded, "I'll do my best!"

A normal session wouldn't last more than an hour, but even if Qing Shui were able to cure this he would still need multiple sessions, for up to two weeks. To inflict a disease was quick, like felling mountains. To cure it, much more time was necessary, like threading silk. Qing Shui was not exactly threading silk, but he still needed at least half a month.

After he heard that they were done for the day, the burly man sat up. He was inspecting his own condition but was quickly disappointed. He quickly hid his disappointment as he knew that he had to trust the Miraculous Physician...

"So many years have passed, you may as well wait for a month or two to see, even if I can't cure you. You can find someone else, I won't collect any payment." Qing Shui smiled, spotting the dejection in the burly man's eyes.

"I have faith in you, truly." The burly man said seriously.

"You can have faith in me after I've cured you. Also, my two brothers say that your strength is not bad." Qing Shui smiled as he looked at the burly man.

"I apologize for my brashness. I was desperately searching for medical aid. I never had the intention to harm them." The burly man frantically said.

Qing Shui shook his head, "Do you think I'm that petty? Let's

compare and compete.”

The burly man shook his head so hard as if it were a rattle-toy, “You are a physician, I’m still counting on you to cure my disease and I’m not that interested in a martial match, I just want to be a man again.”

Qing Shui wanted to compare notes with him, but seeing his unwillingness, most importantly his unwavering mindset, Qing Shui held back the idea.

“Alright then, we’ll compete when you’re better.” Qing Shui smiled.

“That would be even more inappropriate; you would be my savior. After giving me a new lease on life, there’s no way that I could injure you.” The burly man spoke with candor.

Qing Shui did not say anything else. He sent off the burly man whose name he still didn’t know. He wasn’t actually overly enthused with the idea of crossing hands against the burly man, given the massive gulf between them.

Qing Shui, Tantai Lingyan, and Qin Qing decided to stay at the Imperial Cuisine Hall, in their same old rooms. Although it had been some time since they had stayed there, when Qing Shui returned there at night it looked brand new.

Qing Shui and the two ladies lived in the same courtyard but not in the same pavilion; each of them had a pavilion of their own. They were living on the upper of two floors. Qing Shui stood by the window, gazing out towards the opposite pavilion.

The three pavilions were close by with only dozens of meters separating them. Qing Shui and Qin Qing’s pavilions faced each other, while Tantai Lingyan’s pavilion was by the side. The distance between the three pavilions was equal.

From within, it was possible to see the busy streets outside. But at only two floors high, what could be seen was very limited.

Suddenly, Qing Shui noticed that Qin Qing was also at the window, smiling at him. He returned the smile and even blew a kiss, clearly reaching Qin Qing's ears.

"Scoundrel!" Qin Qing smiled as she glared at him.

Qing Shui was feeling exceptional as the atmosphere was truly great. The moon in the sky painted the world white and its light was many times brighter than the full moon in his previous life. Although it wasn't extremely well-lit, the moonlight gave the night sky the same feeling as though it were being blocked by many clouds, but without the suffocating feeling.

At this moment Tantai Lingyan also stood by the window and as if she heard Qin Qing's words, she turned to leave the windowsill, but Qing Shui smiled, "Little Yanyan, where are you running to? let's enjoy the moonlight together."

Tantai Lingyan stared angrily at Qing Shui but opted not to leave. She did not bicker with him as she knew that this man was a rogue; if she tried to stop him from calling her Little Yanyan, she had no idea what he would call her next.

Qin Qing also laughed gracefully and so the three began chatting about inconsequential matters. Qing Shui, Tantai Lingyan, and Qin Qing were not the talkative type and so the conversation was very peaceful and quiet.

"Let's go out and explore, the streets are packed." Qing Shui suddenly suggested.

It wasn't late enough for the real night market to begin yet and he couldn't enter the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, so he was truly bored.

The two women had no objections, so Qing Shui directly leaped off the window. The two women were slightly stunned before awkwardly doing the same thing. Qing Shui's face carried a smile which made the two women's heart flutter.

“What are you smiling at? You look like a crook.” Qin Qing smiled, no matter what she did this woman was always elegant, noble and proud.

Her pride was ingrained in her bones, as a sort of temperament. It wasn't arrogance, but it was a beautiful and pressing haughtiness; she displayed it naturally even when chatting with Qing Shui. This was like the nobility of his previous world.

“I feel like a player...” Qing Shui looked at the two ladies.

Tantai Lingyan and Qin Qing turned red, with Qing Shui being stunned at their beauty once again.

The players of the continent typically swindled women with words and usually went out to do unsavory things, while women typically left through their windows to meet their lovers.

“A brutish dog can never be elegant to spit out an elephant's tooth.” Qin Qing angrily said.

She was ashamed and flustered, there hadn't been anyone who dared to say that to her, but this man was the first man to ever worm his way into her heart and she didn't truly feel angered.

Tantai Lingyan glared at him. In her heart, there was a flurry of complex emotions as she recalled their first meeting. It was an unforgettable experience that was like a curse plaguing her. Even dreaming about it shocked her, and caused her heart to skip a beat.

Qing Shui was naturally unaware of such thoughts as she saw Tantai Lingyan's delicate and arousing look. A cold and gorgeous beauty like her with such an expression was capable of killing.

Qing Shui coughed dryly before steeling himself and grabbed onto the hands of the two ladies as they moved out.

He did not look at their faces; if it was only one of them he would thicken his skin and go for it, but dragging both of them together was still an endeavor, so he did not look at either of them. Only taking their ambivalence as consent...

The two women were truly shocked, but with his tight grip, their brief struggle was rendered pointless so the two gave up.

AST 1829 - Parry Heavenly Fate Treasure Pagoda? Divine Technique Treasure?

Qing Shui felt like he was the most blessed person under the heavens. While walking onto the main street, he turned to look at the two ladies. Qin Qing glared at him while Tantai Lingyan turned her head away.

Qing Shui began stroking her palm, and in an instant, he felt her body shivering. This shocked Qing Shui as he did not realize that her palm was so sensitive.

There were many people crowding the streets. Luckily, the walkways here were much wider than in his previous life, where the crowds would clog the streets everywhere. Here, there were countless people but there was no overcrowding. Given the massive paths, no one would squeeze in with others.

Even if there was squeezing, no one could squeeze their way into Qing Shui.

“Look at these orderly, endless streams of people, their smiles, their frowns, their numb and scheming faces...” Qing Shui stared off into the distance as he calmly stated.

Tantai Lingyan raised her head to look around, having not noticed this detail while many who locked gazes with her quickly turned away.

“The three thousand worlds adhering to the natural order.” Tantai Lingyan casually said, looking at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui smiled, the three thousand worlds were mentioned in his previous life as the genesis of all life and Qing Shui agreed with Tantai Lingyan’s statement. This was a natural order, mysterious and spiritual. Even in his previous life, there were all sorts of people, but the strong conquered the world, while the weak could only submit.

“I’ve always been vastly different from them, just looking at them would not tell me anything, which is why I have to go and truly experience their lifestyle.” Qin Qing timely stated.

Qing Shui nodded, “Indeed, one journey speaks more than a thousand books. This is our so-called comprehension, feeling for a moment beats thinking for a day and this is why we need to ceaselessly train. Combat experience is far more crucial than anything else.

“Unluckily, combat experience is gained from gambling on one’s life, dancing on the knife’s edge.” Qin Qing emotionally sighed.

“Yeah, those who are able to live are all strong. To breed a general requires thousands of skeletons, behind every powerful cultivator is a mountain of corpses. Qing’er, you are already strong enough to dance on the knife’s edge, let’s spar for a bit when you have time.” Qing Shui earnestly said.

He was very serious with his first sentence but intentionally became frivolous with the second to hasten the dragged out process.

Tantai Lingyan was not a woman Qing Shui could give up on, but he felt a headache when it came to dealing with her. Still, he was confident, he just wanted to make this stubborn lass yield to him.

“En, Heavenly Fate Hall!” Qing Shui was shocked as he looked at a shop’s sign.

The little building had three floors, simple and old. It looked slightly shabby when compared to the neighboring shops, with long lines of people flooding into those buildings and almost no patrons coming into this shop.

Antiques held no value in this world, as there were countless objects of incalculable age in each household. They were left behind as heirlooms by their ancestors, yet this shop was precisely an antique store.

Antiques and tomb robbers in his previous life found it hard to start up a business, but once they had the ball rolling they could benefit for lifetimes.

This store's existence symbolized its value. Qing Shui was merely shocked by the name, Heavenly Fate; he was familiar with objects possessing the Heavenly Fate, but was unsure if they were referring to the same thing.

There were many Heavenly Fates in Qing Shui's memories. Those were exceptionally powerful treasures that could turn a situation around instantly, but Qing Shui was unsure if there were truly any treasures here.

"Let's go in and see, maybe we'll find some good items." Qing Shui smiled as he said, pulling them into the store without waiting for their reply.

The outside was deserted while the inside was even emptier. Just by feeling it, people could tell that this was an old house. It wasn't massive but was still around a thousand square meters wide.

There were old, worn-down counters everywhere. Many objects that would've been abandoned on the streets were displayed here, sold at exorbitant prices.

There was only a single person shopping. The shop owner was a middle-aged man who didn't even acknowledge Qing Shui and the two women, merely looking at them slightly. Qing Shui could see a hint of arrogance and a sense of superiority in his gaze.

Qing Shui was very confused as to why this person had such an attitude. He just realized that it was a very natural arrogance, not at all faked or intentionally acted out.

Having gone around the products, the sole customer bought a small and cheap trinket before leaving.

Qing Shui and the women began looking around, seeing all sorts of objects, from plant and animal carvings to vases and bottles, all

scattered around.

Additionally, some of these objects were already dusty. Qing Shui sighed in his heart. He had seen about half of the wares and had yet to find any Heavenly Fate treasures.

Suddenly, Qing Shui saw three pagoda-like objects. They were simple but caked with layers of dust. It looked like it had been ages since anyone had touched them.

Heavenly Vision Technique!

Qing Shui directly used the Heavenly Vision Technique on them and was immediately stunned.

Parry Heavenly Fate Treasure Pagoda: (treasure) Can deflect harm of the same level, passive. Will become effective upon recognizing a master.

State: Requires three and a half drops of Blood Essence to recognize a master.

Now Qing Shui could finally understand why no one figured out how to use the treasure, given that it wasn't common for people to split a drop of Blood Essence in two.

This Heavenly Fate Parry was disgustingly powerful. In a battle between two equal strength opponents, the user could have an impregnable defense. Of course, if the disparity in strength was too large, then it would naturally be useless.

Qing Shui looked at the three pagodas and realized that there were just enough pagodas for the three of them; it was like a divine-sent message. Qing Shui recalled the shop owner's gaze and devised a plan to try and obtain the pagodas.

Qing Shui was indeed worried that the shop owner wouldn't be willing to sell and was prepared to rob him if necessary. This object's wonders could only be identified by him and normal people would only find them well-designed and pretty.

“Boss, we want to buy some objects.” Qing Shui looked at the shop owner and said.

The shop owner raised his head to look at Qing Shui, before slowly leaving the counter to walk towards him.

“What do you want to buy?” The owner asked Qing Shui.

“My wives really love these pagodas, how much are they?” Qing Shui casually asked.

AST 1830 - A blind shop owner

The man curiously stared at Qing Shui, trying to see through the value of the pagodas. Especially, since such esteemed guests had taken a liking to them, perhaps they held some extraordinary secrets?

This was a natural and logical response. If someone wanted a specific object, then that object most definitely had extraordinary origins; this man thought the same way.

“What price would you be willing to pay?” The man looked at Qing Shui as he asked.

Qing Shui hated this kind of person the most, but patiently responded, “You are the seller, how would I know what price you want? Quote a price. Since my women like this object, I don’t care about the price.”

Qing Shui put up an act of willing to throw away thousands of gold for his women, an act which they were already immune to. They just didn’t know why Qing Shui wanted to buy it.

“A million taels of silver!” The man thought for a while before confidently stating a price.

A million taels were enough to scare most buyers, roughly ten thousand jins of silver stacked in a pile would be a scary sight. Luckily, silver notes ranging from 1 tael to a hundred thousand taels were in circulation, reducing the need for coins or bars.

“Qing Shui, forget it. He’s just extorting us, let’s just go.” Qin Qing looked at Qing Shui and said.

“If you guys like it, then I must buy it. Boss, a million taels is really too much, can you make it cheaper? I’ll buy it directly.” Qing Shui ground his teeth, hiding his actions, but was actually doing it intentionally for the shop owner to notice.

The old man revealed a look of confidence, reveling in the

pleasure of swindling a fool like Qing Shui.

“Nine hundred and fifty thousand taels, no less, or I’d rather keep it to myself.” The shop owner said seriously.

“Let’s just drop it, to pay a million taels for these toys is absolutely not worth it.” Qin Qing pulled on Qing Shui’s arm.

Qin Qing was just cooperating with Qing Shui, as a hundred million taels were simply pocket change to them. Their Interspatial Silk Sachet held around a million and eight hundred thousand taels of silver. Qing Shui even had mountains of real silver and gold weighing up to a hundred thousand taels each in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. He just loved to look at those mountains of ores thought precious in his previous life.

A man bringing two women to buy something would often result in the woman constantly urging the man, ‘Dear, buy it, I want it...’

Another common scenario was the girl persuading the man not to buy it, due to its exorbitant price, but both scenarios had the same effect in compelling the man to buy the object.

The shop owner was beaming with joy while looking at the situation unfold. He gloated at Qing Shui’s internal struggle, as he disdained him for bringing around two beautiful women yet not being rich enough.

The shop owner’s eyes flashed with a glint.

“Fine, I’ll buy it. But as an addition, you have to give me that little bronze statue.” Qing Shui pointed at the little bronze statue holding up the three pagodas. He had no idea if it was made of bronze, but that was what it looked like.

The shop owner easily acceded to the request, as it was merely an ordinary little bronze statue made by him in his spare time. Therefore, he could see that this man was not an expert at identifying treasures.

Qing Shui was also able to see that the statue was the worst object

in the whole shop and wanted to use it to secure the three Parry Heavenly Fate Treasure Pagodas without raising suspicion.

The exchange was smooth and upon receiving the pagodas, Qing Shui immediately wiped them clean. He couldn't help but notice that they were pretty exquisite. However, if they were merely ordinary pagodas, then a million taels of silver was simply an extortion of the highest level.

Luckily, Qing Shui had identified them as Parry Heavenly Fate Treasure Pagodas. He even bought three of them with a single deal. Not to mention a million, even a trillion taels of silver would've been worth it as they were priceless treasures.

Even if treasures were meant for the people who needed them, one still needed a level of eyesight to identify and utilize these treasures, or else they would only be ornaments. Upon wiping the pagodas clean he passed two of them to the women, while he held the last pagoda and the bronze statue. He then smiled and left the shop.

He had spotted more treasures other than these three, but they were all useless to a cultivator of his level.

After leaving, Qing Shui was all smiles and giggles as he strolled, "Guess, will the shop owner chase after us?"

"Why would he chase us after ripping us off? Actually, does this thing have any uses?" Qin Qing earnestly stared at the pagoda in her hands.

"This is an extremely useful object, if people knew of its uses, there'd be an endless horde of people chasing after us." Qing Shui was extremely happy since he did purchase the pagodas without a hitch and without robbing anybody.

Qing Shui subconsciously wanted to have no part in any evil deeds like senseless robbing. The natural order of the world would punish those who was frequently involved in evil deeds. It was a

karmic cycle; those who waded near the water were bound to get their feet wet.

“Good stuff, being robbed?” Qin Qing curiously gazed at Qing Shui and she didn’t believe that Qing Shui would foolishly buy an item for its aesthetics. Not to mention using her and Sister Yan’s as a cover during the process. Apparently, this object was not as simple as it seemed.

If Qing Shui could read Qin Qing’s mind, he would be speechless as this object was even more useful for stronger cultivators. Under the precondition that it had recognized a master, it would even make a normal person much tougher. An enemy’s punch would be like an itch.

“Quickly tell us, stop trying to whet our appetite.” Qin Qing urged, knowing that Tantai Lingyan would never ask.

“Let’s deal with the trash first.” Qing Shui smiled as he looked at the people behind him.

There were very few people around here as Qing Shui intentionally lured them into a less crowded region. He guessed that the shop owner would follow after them. Besides, he was in a good mood after being gifted such treasures, and he was in search of some entertainment.

“En, fancy seeing you here.” Qing Shui looked at the shop owner and said.

The shop owner was middle-aged, but neither was he handsome or ugly. There was just a sense of frivolousness seeping out from him, exhibiting his lust.

Of course, there were many such perverts, much like in his previous world. Those who had some capabilities were slightly perverted, while the honest and good-natured fellows were the ones without the qualifications to be perverted.

“Actually, I’ve been following you here.” The shop owner roared

with laughter, only his eyes were cold, his smile menacing.

“Oh, following us? What for?” Qing Shui was still smiling at him.

“Nothing much. Don’t you think bringing around two gorgeous beauties is too provocative?” The shop owner’s smile suddenly turned cruel and brutal.

“Oh, so you want to take away my women?” Qing Shui’s smile brightened even further.

AST 1831 - Treasure Pagoda recognizing its owner

“Women and treasures should belong to the morally upright people.” The shop owner used a tone as if he was lecturing a junior.

Qing Shui laughed when he heard these words, the owner truly belonged to the ‘morally upright people’ he thought sarcastically. He had obtained supreme treasures from the shop owner and wanted to see his reaction if he found out the true prowess of the treasures.

“You should rethink your decision. I’m not in the mood to kill today, but if you dare to think about my women again, even if I didn’t kill you, you can forget being a man any longer.” Qing Shui said gravely.

The shop owner’s face was gloomy. With his tendencies, if he really couldn’t be a man anymore, that would be a fate worse than death as he had many beauties waiting for him at home. It seemed that the risks of seeking beauties weren’t small.

The shop owner looked at Qing Shui, before diverting his gaze to the women. Those goddess-like beauties shook him to his core; he was naturally willing to take the risks after seeing them.

“I won’t kill you either, but I’ll let you see how I play with your women.” The shop owner’s face turned even more venomous, covetously staring at the women.

“Qing Shui, kill him.” Qin Qing lightly said.

“Ladies, the greatest punishment for a man is not to kill him, but to strip him of the ability to be a man, rendering him only able to watch and never to act.” Qing Shui playfully looked at Qin Qing and Tantai Lingyan.

“Then what are you waiting for? Stop speaking nonsense.” Qin

Qing angrily pushed Qing Shui forward, she naturally could tell that he was mocking her and Tantai Lingyan.

Not speaking anymore, Qing Shui casually pounced forward to punch the shop owner.

“Courting death!”

The shop owner disdainfully snorted. He also raised a fist towards Qing Shui; it turned pitch black and was covered with a deathly aura.

“Thousand Toxin Hands!” Qing Shui was shocked.

Qing Shui never would’ve guessed that this shop owner practiced such a high-end poison technique, a legendary technique that was renowned in ancient times.

The Thousand Toxin Hands had harsh requirements, demanding for one to possess a Poison Physiology, which would provide extreme resistance against poisons and toxins from birth. The special Physique was hard to find even in a hundred years.

There was another way to obtain a Houtian Poison Physiology, such as poisoning a baby upon birth or during pregnancy. If the poisoned baby managed to survive, it would obtain a bit of the Poison Qi and formed a Poison Physiology. However, this method was difficult, with a one in a thousand chance of success.

Qing Shui was unsure if this man had a Xiantian Poison Physiology or a Houtian one. Xiantian Poison Physiologies were typically stronger than their Houtian counterpart and the Thousand Toxin Hands had to be cultivated from youth, so this man’s cultivation was truly impressive.

The Thousand Toxin Hands obtained its name as it required one to bathe their hands in a thousand types of poisonous herbs. The practitioners used medicines to absorb the poison Qi and at the same time, prevent them from attacking their hearts. The Thousand Toxin Hands’ formidability lied in the poisonous herbs

used during the cultivation process, but of course, this came with its own risk. Those who had the Poison Physiology were not completely immune to the poison.

Qing Shui finally understood where the shop owner got his confidence from, as against the Thousand Toxin Hands, the cultivators of similar levels would wisely retreat against him.

However, Qing Shui was slightly unique as he was also a poison expert. He wasn't scared of poison at all, but like others, he wasn't immune to it. He just had an exceedingly high resistance to poison.

Saintly Hands!

Qing Shui immediately used Saintly Hands. The Nature Energy was a bane to all evil and poisonous things.

Obviously, The efficiency was also limited by strength, as equal strength individuals could at most suppress half of their opponents' ability, sometimes even less.

If the strength difference was too large, any form of resistance was pointless. It was just like Qing Shui's ability to suppress the shop owner with an absolute strength.

Qing Shui was countering his opponent with his Saintly Hands. Being so, the result was predictable. The shop owner was sent flying, spurting blood as he fainted.

Qing Shui didn't bother going over. Whether the opponent was able to live would be up to his own luck, and even if he did survive he would become a cripple. This kind of people didn't deserve sympathy. Those who wanted to rob others had to be ready for death at any time.

The three of them directly returned home. They originally wanted to kill some time but the mood was totally ruined. Though the incident wasn't serious, it was a killjoy all the same.

Besides, they needed to refine the pagodas first. After that even if they were backstabbed or sneak attacked, they wouldn't need to

worry. The pagoda would also become more terrifying with their growth in strength.

Returning to the courtyard in the Imperial Cuisine Hall, they directly locked the gates. Then Qing Shui said, “Don’t let anyone interrupt me, I’ll refine the treasure pagodas.”

“It’s nighttime, no one would come to interrupt you.” Qin Qing hurriedly said.

“True, knowing that we’re all here, who would come and interrupt us at night?” Qing Shui nodded.

Qin Qing’s face grew a shade redder, “Would not being a scoundrel kill you?”

Qing Shui chuckled before taking out the Parry Heavenly Fate Treasure Pagoda. He was using his fingers to squeeze out his Blood Essence, one drop, two drops, three drops. They all refined into the pagoda, and when the fourth drop was about to enter, he used his Sword Qi to directly sever it into two. To use his Sword Qi to delicately split the blood essence into two was truly not simple.

Dissipating the top bit, he let the half drop enter the pagoda. After that, he encased the pagoda in a bubble of Yuan Qi.

Suddenly, the pagoda emanated a strong light and it disappeared in a flash. Qing Shui noticed a seven-colored and beautiful pagoda standing tall inside his Dantian. It emitted a dull glow and surrounded the Paragon Vessel, the Five Elements Divine Flag, the Emperor’s Qi Pellet and all the rest within it.

Success!

Qing Shui could feel an especially comfortable warmth pulsating through his body. It was a Divine Grade artifact that could merge with the body. Furthermore, he didn’t need to raise its grade to get the passive effect of the artifact.

The disappearance of the pagoda shocked the two ladies and they knew what that meant. They had high expectations for the item

that Qing Shui brought back, but they didn't dare to dream that it would be a Divine Grade item that could merge with the body.

Qing Shui opened his eyes, bathing in fragrance as he sucked in a breath of air.

“Really fragrant!”

He told the two women, “Use three and a half drops of Blood Essence to bind the treasure to you. Remember, only three and a half drops, no more and no less.”

Qing Shui emphasized the Blood essence but didn't mean anything in particular. Still, Tantai Lingyan turned to look at Qing Shui unnaturally, but with the treasure right before their eyes, the two ladies directly applied three and a half drops of Blood Essence into the pagodas.

AST 1832 - Dont leave yourself with regrets

When the two ladies opened their eyes again, they stared disbelievingly at Qing Shui, as they figured out the terrifying effects of the mysterious little pagodas.

Qing Shui and the two ladies already ranked at the top of the food chain. At least from Qing Shui's perspective, this pagoda can double their strength.

Seeing the pagoda merged with their bodies, the two ladies could already figure out that it was an extraordinary treasure. It was unbelievable that it had such an astounding effect.

Increasing strength by onefold was only a temporary skill, but to negate damages from an equal-leveled opponent without any restrictions of time or place, it was truly amazing.

"Qing Shui, it was such a good item. Would you feel heartache with us taking it?" Qin Qing was very happy and unable to resist teasing Qing Shui. Even she didn't know what state she was in.

"Giving it to my women would never give me heartache." Qing Shui chuckled.

Qin Qing did not respond, lightly lowering her head. She was extremely conflicted as this man was good in all aspects; he was merely a bit too frivolous and there was nothing to be done about it. Therefore, she could not succumb and become his woman that quickly.

This thought made her sigh in her heart as she knew that she had completely fallen for him. She was destined to be entangled with him, or not marry at all. She would frequently think of him and her heart would feel peaceful when seeing him. It was a feeling she enjoyed very much.

Tantai Lingyan was also accustomed to Qing Shui's playfulness. People's greatest strength was their adaptability and since no one

wanted to be annoyed to death, they would eventually adapt and get used to things. Once someone was accustomed to another person's presence, there would be a feeling of emptiness in the absence of the said person.

Qing Shui wanted them to be accustomed to him and wormed his way into their hearts, to change them bit by bit.

Tantai Lingyan just had a breakthrough and now with the Parry Heavenly Fate Treasure Pagoda, her strength was improving rapidly. She was now more than twice as strong as before.

With the Parry Heavenly Fate Treasure Pagoda, battling others of the same level was a child's play as they could act like an invulnerable character in a game. They could keep throwing out powerful attacks without care.

The two women were still ecstatic since Qing Shui had given them such a precious item. There were only three available and he had many more women than just three, yet he gave the pagodas to them.

In his previous life, those with money loved money, as having money meant having the world. With money, people could be filial and buy presents and tonics for their parents. Of course, some claimed and believed that love and kinship could not be bought with money.

This seemed logical but practically, society was materialistic and simply surviving required money, so those who were poor did not have the luxury of love and kinship.

This was like what a man in his previous life had said. He was busy and though he couldn't just use money to express his love for his parents, money was a channel for him to express it. When parents saw their children succeed, it was also a form of filial piety. If you were poor and suffering, could you still claim that you loved your parents, if you let them accompany you in poverty and suffering?

Although this was slightly extreme, Qing Shui agreed with such thoughts. Money was not omnipotent, but without money, one was simply incompetent. Strength in this world was equivalent to money in his previous one. They were both far too important...

Qing Shui could finally understand why rich people could have women easily, as between women, bread, and money, no one would think that bread was necessary.

In life, living in itself was the most important thing. To live and walk together with someone was the most blissful thing.

"It's already quite late. I'll return first, good night!" Tantai Lingyan looked at Qing Shui and Qin Qing before smiling as she left towards her own pavilion.

Qing Shui nodded as he watched Tantai Lingyan return to her own pavilion. Her irresistible smile was still fresh in his memory and it wasn't just him either; even Qin Qing would admit that her smile was too beautiful, like a flurry of flowers that were blooming in spring, carrying an undeniable charm.

"Isn't it a good view!" Qin Qing smiled.

"Yes indeed, but you are also a good view." Qing Shui turned to look at Qin Qing, who seemed slightly jealous...

"You don't mean it!" Qin Qing smiled at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui suddenly felt like the gap between them was very small. He smiled and grabbed both her hands, causing Qin Qing to become flustered as she started to struggle. However, Qing Shui, albeit still smiling at her, refused to let go.

"Little scoundrel, what are you up to?" Qin Qing stopped struggling, turning to glare at Qing Shui.

"You were contemplating whether to be my woman. How has that been turning out?" Qing Shui pulled them closer together.

"You promised you wouldn't force me." Qin Qing lightly lowered

her head, the domineering lady suddenly turned meek and quiet.

This transformation stunned Qing Shui momentarily, but not for long before he hugged her and was directly kissing those cherry lips.

Qin Qing did not expect such a turn of events and was also stunned. When she got a grip, she felt something slippery in her mouth, a gust of a man's odor and aura was wafting into her nostrils.

She was extremely conflicted, as she found herself not hating this sensation and only finding it interesting. When she finally returned to her senses, she realized that she had already come up with her conclusion. It was Qing Shui that kept pushing her to choose him.

Qing Shui didn't expect her to respond after her surprise...

Qing Shui greedily sucked on those lips. His hands constantly roamed and only until they reached her peaks did Qin Qing push him away. It was a pity that Qing Shui's hands had already touched her pride.

"Still not letting go." Qin Qing coldly humphed.

Qing Shui used his strength to grope for a while, before unwillingly letting go. He took his hands out for a whiff, "Truly fragrant."

"You really are a bad person." Qin Qing quickly disappeared.

Qing Shui watched her leave, before walking to his own pavilion while smiling and grinning at his unexpected gains. Qin Qing wasn't angry and her response told him that much. Qing Shui felt like a lot of progress was made and that it would be much simpler in the future.

Qing Shui knew that he could not give up on some people, so he did not try to force himself to reject certain notions or actions. Life was really too short for regrets.

AST 1833 - Two months later, Yin Zheng, Wilderness King

Time passed quickly and in the blink of an eye, two months had passed. When they had first returned, Xue Nuo hadn't been there, but she returned shortly after while everyone enjoyed two months of peace and quiet.

In the two months timeframe, Qing Shui visited the Sunset Sea King Palace on numerous occasions. Since it didn't take much time to travel, he stayed at both places for a few days.

Today, however, Ling Fei gave birth to a son, causing Yin Tong to be overwhelmed with joy. The Imperial Cuisine Hall halted their business today for a banquet.

The Imperial Cuisine Hall was a transcendent existence around this region, with Lan Lingfeng from the Linhai City's number one Clan; the invitees were not numerous, but all of them had good relations with the Hall.

In Rome, do as the Romans do. Qing Shui hadn't been here in a while, but he knew that anyone, regardless of status, could be a lifesaver in key moments. Someone who was truly capable would make friends all around, without caring for social status.

The banquet didn't drag on, starting in the afternoon and ending just before sunset. After the guests had left, everyone in the Imperial Cuisine Hall gathered together to chat and merrymake.

"Qing Shui, you should name my child." Yin Tong smiled.

Qing Shui was stunned as he realized that he had helped to name quite a few children. This world had a myth that those who were named by strong cultivators, would have great accomplishments in the future.

This was obviously not scientifically proven, but since one could be named by a strong cultivator, it meant that the child was rather

well off and had a good atmosphere to grow on. Hence, even when growing up, this child would not be too weak unless he was a foppish dandy to begin with.

Qing Shui was the strongest cultivator present and so, the honor was granted to him. He wasn't the type to push away such matters and so he smiled, "We'll call him Yin Zheng and his nickname shall be the Wilderness King."

Qing Shui recalled the Wilderness King from his past life, with an everchanging yet admirable attitude. He had a great strength that rivaled his own father the Eagle King. He named the boy Zheng after righteousness, strong and honorable characters.

"Good, we'll call him Yin Zheng, but this Wilderness King name seems slightly flamboyant." Yin Tong chuckled while saying that. It was normal that he thought like that, as his personality was more law-abiding and cautious, yet generous and kind. Qing Shui really liked those traits of his.

Yin Tong was also aware of the reason Qing Shui chose this name and actually, he wasn't sure if the way he did things was good or not. As with Ling Fei, she was usually not a sweet talker either.

Everyone knew that praises were sung to comfort people and women needed to be comforted. Well, to be precise, it wasn't an issue of being comforted, but a method. Most people loved praises and even if Ling Fei was beautiful, she was still joyful when receiving praise, especially praises from her loved ones.

Hence, when men spoke to women they liked, it was good to talk dirty, since it would be a good and more exciting experience.

Lan Lingfeng was also very normal, but had a distinctly different style from Yin Tong. He was so sentimental with Ziche Sha to the point where even Qing Shui couldn't handle it.

Qing Shui felt that even he was rather boring; he was inherently boring. It wasn't a disease but a normal occurrence to men. From

ten men, nine were somewhat boring and depressing...

A name was merely a symbol and Yin Tong was pleased with Yin Zheng being the name. For now, Ling Fei was still recovering. She was mostly fine, given that she was a powerful cultivator at the Imperial Cuisine hall and had even joined in the festivities for a while.

“Little Sha, Lingfeng, you guys have to keep trying since this couple has already succeeded.” Yu Niang smiled.

“Yes, yes, we have always been working hard, but sometimes they’re hard to come by.” Lan Lingfeng nodded seriously.

Ziche Sha turned beet red as she pinched him, “What did you say!”

Qing Shui laughed until he was about to spurt out his drink, and Xue Nuo had also turned red. This topic was slightly awkward to go deeper on, but the implications were already hilarious. Ziche Sha’s interruption made even Yu Niang feel unnatural.

Yu Niang did say that, but she didn’t mean anything more by it, causing her to feel deeply embarrassed and awkward. However, she had already grown older and was recognized by everyone, including Qing Shui, as their big sister. No one could deny this.

Lan Lingfeng chuckled, as his life was very great. Before, he was in the spotlight, proud and respected, but he was bitter from his one-sided love, yet now he was able to enjoy his love as well. That naturally caused him to feel elated.

This dinner lasted till late, before everyone finally dispersed. Tantai Lingyan and Qin Qing finally returned a few days ago, as they had been strolling around for a while. They were enjoying Tantai Lingyan’s growth in strength and her change in mentality.

The two ladies going out together allowed Qing Shui to relax, as Tantai Lingyan was also a powerhouse able to go toe-to-toe with him, not to mention that she was equipped with the Parry

Heavenly Fate Treasure Pagodas and her Goddess Divine Set. Qin Qing was not quite as powerful, but she was not to be underestimated. After all, she was once stronger than Qing Shui. Though she was weaker now, the difference was not very large.

The two women were very familiar with the ladies of the Sunset Sea King Palace. They were frequently visiting and even owned Sunset Sea King Palace's elder tablets.

This was not a strange occurrence, as both Qing Shui and Qin Qing held numerous tablets. This was an exchange of benefits and the establishment of relations. Though, it was unnecessary given Qing Shui was the bridge between the ladies. Furthermore, the relationships between the ladies were as close as sisters. As women who shared a man, they would either be sisters or mortal enemies.

Blood-related sisters would still separate upon marriage, while marrying the same man meant joining the same family for life. This was especially true for rural people, who would have all their wives live under the same roof, given the lack of houses and extra burdens.

For a family, staying too far apart was the same as not being a family any longer.

AST 1834 - Hard to find confidants, preparing to leave

Sunset Sea King Palace!

Qing Shui was currently living here. He returned right after Yin Tong's child turned one month old. Thus, he had been staying at the Imperial Cuisine Hall for three months and delayed it for yet another month after the birth of Yin Tong's child.

Yin Tong and Lan Lingfeng had already become powerful, but there was still much room to grow, as their strength was still rising rapidly. In this period, Qing Shui advised them to simply consolidate their foundations, without rushing or holding back.

Other than using medicinal pills to consolidate their foundations, Qing Shui proceeded to teach them fist arts to temper their physiques.

Even if they were Battle God Inheritors, Qing Shui still altered their course drastically, as their once-limited futures were now filled with hope.

Qing Shui recalled the burly man that he had cured in a month. He shocked that Foolish Sage Inheritor to the core during their spar last time.

Even more unbelievable to him was his swift defeat at Qing Shui's hand. He was beaten down in just three moves and Qing Shui was even standing still. The strength difference was too much. Thus, he couldn't hurt him at all.

This was a severe blow to the burly man, since he was offering his strength as the compensation for being cured. He thought that his strength was sufficient for it. He truly believed that he was somewhat decent.

However, his strength was not even worth mentioning in comparison to Qing Shui's. After the fight, Qing Shui didn't ask for

anything. He was simply giving him some pieces of advice regarding martial arts and asking him to take care of the Imperial Cuisine Hall, if it was convenient.

The burly man was naturally willing. Though Qing Shui still didn't know the man's name, he trusted the reputation of the Foolish Sage Inheritor.

Qing Shui did not reveal his identity.

With the gradual merger of the Sunset Sea King Palace and the Easternpeak Dragonwolf Palace, they could be considered as the local hegemons.

Qing Shui was still wary of being the tall tree that caught the wind. Being too high-key was a double-edged sword and so he wanted the two palaces to slowly establish themselves as separate entities.

The Sunset Sea King Palace and Easternpeak Dragonwolf Palace were extremely low-key, and had yet to attract the attention of any powers, but it wouldn't be long for such a peace to be broken.

Qing Shui was getting restless. Back at the Sunset Sea King Palace, Muyun Qingge knew the source of his troubles, but the other women were left puzzled as Qing Shui never spoke of his troubles after his return.

It had already been eight months. The Vampiric Empress was about to give birth to a Sacred Demoness and he was still torn over whether he should visit or not. He had been delaying the decision as there was time left, but with the date drawing near, he had to make the call.

Qing Shui frustratedly left the Sunset Sea King Palace while observing the various undersea creatures; each of which would be gorgeous treasures in his past life, beautiful tiny demons.....

Qing Shui moved behind a massive rock in a flash.

"You do miss me quite a bit, coming here to observe me

sneakily.” Qing Shui smiled as he looked at Muyun Qingge.

“Bah, who would miss you. I just pity you and came to comfort you.” Muyun Qingge returned the smile.

“Wow, to comfort me? And how do you propose you’re going to do that?” Qing Shui licked his lips as he stared covetously at Muyun Qingge’s peaks. They held up her clothes, incomparably soothing to the eyes even barring the layer of clothing.

Muyun Qingge grew flustered by his gaze, but he refused to look away. After that, she covered his eyes with her hand on his face and said shyly, “You can’t look at me like that.”

Qing Shui could see the hand in his face, but she wasn’t able to completely block his view. Qing Shui could obviously feel the natural charms she exuded as a Drakaina. They were all stunning to begin with, capable of enticing others without doing much.

“You’re so beautiful, how could you be so shy?” Qing Shui teased this woman whom he never fully understood.

The Sunset Sea King Palace’s Mistress was mature, but she still gave Qing Shui a strong impression. While Muyun Qingge was very ethereal, she rarely came into contact with Qing Shui and kept putting up an act as if she were not smitten with him at all...

“I came with good intentions, but since you can still tease me, it looks like you’re fine on your own.” Muyun Qingge retracted her hand before backing off. She was about to leave.

“Don’t be like this. Since you’re already here, let’s take a walk. I need you.” Qing Shui smiled as he pulled on her hand, dragging her along as he walked.

They already had a thing going on before, but Muyun Qingge was sighing in her heart. She did not reject him and allowed him to pull her along. She was confused about her own thoughts, since she was neither accepting nor rejecting him.

“What do you think I should do?” Qing Shui held onto her hand

tightly, as he said helplessly.

“Anything you do can be justified, just go with what your heart says.” Muyun Qingge lightly said.

“If you were in my shoes, what would you do?” Qing Shui veered off at the distance.

“Everybody has their own holy land. Even a wicked sinner, who is beyond redemption, is not an exception. I’m not you, I can’t act on your behalf.” Muyun Qingge shook her head.

“Wow, the little lass is preaching.” Qing Shui teased her and received a light beating from her.

“Go! I know you want to go, or else you wouldn’t be this confused. Act however you please, as long as your conscience remains clean.” Muyun Qingge looked at Qing Shui sternly.

“Okay!”

Qing Shui knew that any clear-headed person could see the truth. He wanted to go, or else he wouldn’t have been conflicted at all. Since this was the case, then he wanted to live a life without regrets regardless of the results.

Every man needed a confidant who knew him best, or it would be immensely regrettable. Qing Shui suddenly felt like he had found such a person in Muyun Qingge.

There was a saying in his previous life that men needed three women; a wife, a lover, and a confidant. From all of those, a confidant was the hardest to find. It wasn’t just heart-to-heart talks, but a true friend whom he could talk to about anything and everything. Strictly speaking, this was impossible for Qing Shui.

Hanging around the Sunset Sea King Palace for half a month, Qing Shui bade his farewells without explaining anything, only Muyun Qingge knew about his departure this time.

AST 1835 - Sacred Mountain, Luo Slaughter Palace

Qing Shui ultimately decided to head to the Vampiric Demoness Hills, as he didn't want to leave behind any regrets. He believed in fate, as in this vast world, even enemies had to be fated to meet. It was also a form of fate to be enemies. Since there were so many other people in the world, why did it have to be you?

Qing Shui first visited the Sacred Mountain as he had some connections with them. It hadn't been long since his farewell, but many things had happened since then, making this feel like a distant memory.

Sacred Mountain!

Qing Shui did not spend much time lollygagging. He rushed straight to the Sacred Mountain in ten days and coincidentally met Ru Meng at the entrance.

Ru Meng was the head maid that he had encountered the first time he had come and she was shocked to see him, then she smiled, "What brings you here?"

Qing Shui suddenly felt that the world was always changing. This cold and unapproachable woman actually smiled to welcome him.

"I've come here to handle a few things, is your Palace Mistress around?"

"She's here. She knew you would come, but you came earlier than expected." Ru Meng smiled as she turned to lead the way.

Qing Shui followed behind her, treading towards the peak of Sacred Mountain. He was still surprised that Sheng Jun would be so certain of his return. Muyun Qingge had spilled the beans when they left, and with her intelligence, it wasn't hard to figure out what had happened.

He even asked Sheng Jun to take care of the Vampiric Empress. So, her confidence was not extremely surprising.

After walking for a while, they quickly reached the peak. It was still the same as before and he just happened to see a woman walking out.

Sheng Jun!

This woman was like an untainted fairy; she gave the same vibes as Yiye Jiange did, but there were only some similarities. Yiye Jiange felt purer and untainted, while this woman gave off an aura of immortality and undeniable nobility.

A pair of starry and incandescent eyes revealed a warm friendly smile. This was the major difference between her and Yiye Jiange. Although she seemed unapproachable, she was actually very amiable.

“You’ve come!”

Sheng Jun smiled as she spoke. It was like a reunion between old friends, not extremely close but very natural. At the peak of the mountain, the clouds floating around her painted a picture of a gorgeous immortal.

“I hope Fairy Jun is doing well!” Qing Shui smiled as he nodded, responding to her greeting.

Ru Meng had quietly left of her own accord.

“You left so hastily last time. I’ve already prepared a banquet.” Sheng Jun invited him.

Qing Shui was stunned, “You knew I was coming?”

“I had a feeling.”

“To think you understood me so well...”

“I don’t understand you.” Sheng Jun smiled, no longer playful and flirtatious, but a firm expression of intolerance towards anyone infringing upon her.

Qing Shui was not trying to take advantage of her. He was only realizing his folly after her response, but her clever words clearly spelled out their relationship.

Qing Shui awkwardly rubbed his nose and refrained from speaking, as that would only further the idea that he had designs on her, so he laughed it off as he followed her into the main hall.

There were only two of them at the banquet. Qing Shui was taken aback, but not surprised. Since out of all the members of the Sacred Mountain, he only knew her. Hence, she would naturally refrain from inviting others, as that would just make things more complicated.

“Welcome back to Sacred Mountain.” Sheng Jun raised her wine glass for a toast as she smiled.

Qing Shui returned her toast and smiled, “Thanks!”

“It’s nothing. I didn’t really help much and she is doing fine. You’re slightly early, but not that early.” Sheng Jun smiled.

Qing Shui knew that she was talking about the Vampiric Empress. He helplessly replied, “It has already happened. I should at least visit once, or else I’d have pangs of guilt.”

“That beautiful lady that accompanied you here should be from the Drakaina race. It seems like your relationship with her is pretty good!” Sheng Jun’s statement befuddled Qing Shui.

“We’re good friends, why do you ask?” Qing Shui was confused.

“Having reached our level, some customs need to be broken. If you are unwilling to take that step, the Vampiric Empress is in no different situation than us.” Sheng Jun put down her wine glass.

Qing Shui was aware of this fact, but there was still a knot in his heart regarding this issue. It wasn’t that he hated the Vampiric Empress. He even saw her as a unique existence, a holy and pure Vampiric Demoness.

Sighing deeply, he smiled, “I understand, I already accepted this when I came here.”

“That’s good, I truly hope you’re able to accept this.” Sheng Jun nodded

“Thank you, my adaptability is pretty good.”

“You’ve come at a good time. I need your help with something.” Sheng Jun smiled at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui nodded, before curiously asking, “For a matter to be able to trouble you, I’d be willing to help as long as I’m able to.”

“The Vampiric Demonesses have calmed down after your departure, rarely coming out to hunt for blood, but the Luo Slaughter Palace, which is fifty thousand sea miles away from here, has already begun baring their fangs at my Sacred Palace. I don’t think I can handle them by myself.” Sheng Jun spoke slowly as he looked at Qing Shui. It was surprising that she mentioned this naturally, without a hint of worry showing in her expression.

“Luo Slaughter Palace?” Qing Shui asked puzzledly.

He was not familiar with the local powers and simply wanted to know the rough strength of this Luo Slaughter Palace.

“The Luo Slaughter Palace is a force from the Aquatic race. They are comprised primarily of Rakshasas, a powerful race in the sea world. They are born with divine strength, powerful bones, and exceptional fighting ability. Among them, there are even more terrifying Rakshasas, familiar with legacy techniques; they have at least five powerhouses on the same level as myself.”

Sheng Jun looked at Qing Shui. She knew what Qing Shui was asking about, so she slowly told him all she knew.

“If the disparity is so large, then why would they wait until now to make a move on your Sacred Mountain?” Qing Shui was curious.

“Sacred Mountain was protected by a senior, but that senior had already left. The Luo Slaughter Palace immediately began mobilizing after hearing this news.

Qing Shui could guess that the senior probably departed the world, or else the Luo Slaughter Palace wouldn't have the guts to make a move on the Sacred Mountain.

“You have such confidence in me?” Qing Shui was curious as his strength wasn't even the equal of Sheng Jun's. To make things worse, the Luo Slaughter Palace had five experts on the same level as Sheng Jun. Qing Shui thought that this woman had far too much faith in him.

“The combination of me and the Sacred Moon Stallion is enough to threaten them. If we add you into the mix, our chances of victories should be very high. Of course, there are still some dangers and risks, so I won't force you.” Sheng Jun said sincerely.

“That's not very encouraging, but this really does feel like a battle we can't win.”

“I know you have your methods. If we really can't hold on, then you can escape.” Sheng Jun smiled at Qing Shui.

AST 1836 - Yaksha, Golden Yakshas?

To leave a friend behind and escape alone was not something which Qing Shui was willing to do. He felt like he was dancing to her tune and it was impossible for him to turn her down. He had obtained the greatest benefits from the Sacred Ocean, which were the miracle medicines. Therefore, he felt that he still owed her a favor.

Other than the medicines, he even obtained his Golden Dragon here. Moreover, she even agreed to help him take care of the Vampiric Empress. Even though he helped her to tame the Sacred Moon Stallion out of guilt, he still felt that he owed her a favor. Thus, She was already a friend in his heart.

Qing Shui always treated his friends well, as true friends were hard to come by in the world. Just having a single true friend was a life well lived.

“Don’t worry, I wouldn’t dump you aside.” Qing Shui said earnestly.

Sheng Jun lowered her head, making Qing Shui realize that he had spoken out of context again. Now he was awkwardly trying to rectify the situation and said, “Don’t think too much, I don’t have that kind of thoughts towards you.”

Sheng Jun raised her head to stare at Qing Shui curiously. Her expression was calm and natural, making Qing Shui seem like a clown. He felt exactly like a plebeian, telling a goddess that he would not fall in love with her...

The more he tried to explain himself, the more it seemed like he was trying to hide his intentions. Qing Shui felt like his own mindset was an issue, because cultivators of his level should not be as easily shaken as he was.

He slowly calmed down, while helplessly smiling. He was

refraining himself from speaking anymore, as that would probably just cause more problems.

Luckily, the mood was more easy-going and Qing Shui had to control his emotions. He quickly found that this was a form of tempering, much like in his previous life. Someone who had traveled around, and an idiot who holed up all day at home were totally different, but if that idiot had to experience the rigorous traveling for a while, that would be a totally unique feeling.

This was the effect of experience and attainment.

Qing Shui was really enjoying himself. Although he was not a chatterbox, he could still hold his own in conversations. Sheng Jun wasn't very talkative herself, but as the host, she had to be hospitable and at least initiate small talk.

This conversation inevitably drifted to the topic of family, which Qing Shui didn't bother hiding or avoiding, as he simply spilled the truth.

To get a satisfactory response, it was also necessary for one to be a good responder, so Sheng Jun didn't hesitate to answer Qing Shui's questions.

Sheng Jun only mentioned her family in passing, without much detail, but Qing Shui could make out the fact that her clan was massive and her purpose of staying at Sacred Mountain was to avoid a forced wedding.

Qing Shui felt like this was a very old-fashioned custom, but such affairs were fairly common, particularly between large clans and powers. Their descendants had no say in such matters.

Qing Shui originally thought that there was no one who could control Sheng Jun, considering her strength, but now there might be such a person, or perhaps other circumstances had forced her here. Qing Shui did not inquire further, as he knew where to draw the line.

Sheng Jun brought Qing Shui to a courtyard, the same one he used before. She thoughtfully said, “Rest well, these few days will be quite rough. I don’t want the people here to suffer, so I’ll do my best to resist the Luo Slaughter Palace.”

Qing Shui smiled and nodded, “Rest assured, nothing untoward will happen.”

To guard a place with their lives, at their level, was pure idiocy, which is why she only declared that she would try her hardest to protect this area.

Qing Shui was naturally unwilling to lay down his life to protect the Sacred Mountain, but of course, if it was the Qing Clan, he wouldn’t allow anyone to harm it until his last breath.

Qing Shui’s words were especially comforting to Sheng Jun. When she was alone, her fear of death overwhelmed her, but with another person by her side, the fears subsided. A single person walking down a dark alley would worry incessantly, but with a companion, there wouldn’t be any fear.

A woman was always a woman, no matter the strength; oftentimes she needed to have a man standing at her back. Even if the man didn’t do anything, he would act as a psychological pillar for her.

Of course, this effect wasn’t limited to just her man, but friends could also grant her courage.

.....

Qing Shui felt like his timing was uncanny, as three days later, the Luo Slaughter Palace marched with five thousand troops towards the Sacred Mountain.

Five thousand was not a massive horde, but cultivators preferred small skirmishes between a few or dozens of men, as a massive disparity in strength could easily solve any issues. Only a few powerhouses used such human wave tactics.

Qing Shui glanced at the people from the Luo Slaughter Palace. At least the Yakshas seemed to look like humans; they were tall, yet even uglier than ugly humans.

Their physiques were even sturdier than the Foolish Sage Inheritor's, blue-eyed with a red blush on their cheeks. Although they had no hairs, they had terrifying fish scales all over their bodies.

Five thousand experts emitted a fierce aura. Yakshas, they were the Yakshas with fiery red hair. They had savage and cruel personalities with a craving for human flesh.

The dozen frontmost Yakshas were three meters tall with flowing red hair down to their waists and bodies covered with multi-colored scales. They were not as hideous as the others, looking more imposing instead.

They had vast and majestic auras with an air of barbaric and wildness on them. The Yakshas were gluttons, sex-crazed and battle crazed maniacs, but they possessed heaven-defying talent, with the more powerful members being able to rip dragons apart.

Of course, these were merely legends of an ancient Golden Yaksha that tore a dragon apart. The Yakshas were truly powerful and brimming with talents. To have experts rising among their ranks was natural.

The number of people who inhabited the Sacred Mountain exceeded five-hundred thousand, but the number of cultivators didn't even exceed five thousand. Having too many members was also a burden. Large sects could mobilize millions, but these forces were not congregated in a single location. Only by including all the other branch sects, could they gather such a ridiculous number.

"Have you thought it through? Be my woman! Or else I'll flatten the Sacred Mountain, then drag you back with me." A brutish Yaksha leading the pack sounded out like a large bell.

Qing Shui's eyes went wide with shock as he looked at the massive burly brute before looking back at Sheng Jun. Although she was a tall woman, she was still slightly shorter than Qing Shui. This was definitely the height of a model in his previous life, nearing 1.8 meters. However, she was still petite when compared to the three-meter giant.

Qing Shui could not imagine what kind of woman could endure his "advances", with that kind of physique.

Qing Shui's gaze made Sheng Jun feel unnatural. She could tell that Qing Shui was acting weirdly, making her feel uncomfortable and then she turned around, puzzledly looking back at him.

AST 1837 - Nine Heavens Constellations

Formation

Seeing Qing Shui's gaze, she was slightly speechless, as amidst his weird expression there was a hint of evilness. A little like a man that was blatantly staring at a woman.

"If you are really going to marry him, then you'd have to suffer." Qing Shui made a thoughtful expression.

"Who says I'm going to marry him." Sheng Jun was nearly speechless.

She was naturally unable to see Qing Shui's thoughts, or else she would've left in anger immediately. Qing Shui chuckled, "This fool doesn't even look at himself, the size difference is just too much."

Qing Shui said this very seriously and it was a normal and upright statement, but Sheng Jun finally figured out what his strange gaze was about. Her face flushed red, thinking to her heart. "There really aren't any nice men out there."

Sheng Jun didn't express it outwardly, but she cursed Qing Shui in her heart, 'truly a scumbag'...

Sheng Jun glared at Qing Shui for a while before reverting her gaze towards the Yakshas blotting out the sky. This was beneath the ocean's surface, so there was no sun for them to cover, but it was an apt display of their power.

Sheng Jun wasn't worrying too much. Qing Shui turned to inspect the Sacred Mountain's people and felt like their morale was too weak. There were some experts, but none was at their level.

"Hey, Rocky guy!" Qing Shui shouted at the burly leader.

"En!?" The leader of the other side responded questioningly as he looked puzzled at Qing Shui. From up there, he seemed to be asking Qing Shui what he meant while looking down on him and

not taking him seriously at all.

“There are so many women by your side, why do you specifically come here to find women?” Qing Shui asked curiously.

“I find her beautiful, Why? Do you want to fight with me?” The burly man blurted out, inwardly taking him more seriously as he had the qualifications to be a handsome young dandy.

Qing Shui was surprised, before he laughed, “A yaksha like you does not look for a female yaksha, yet specifically came over to find humans. This is disrespecting your own race.” Qing Shui loudly proclaimed.

Rakshasas and yakshas were the same, merely that the name rakshasas sounded more majestic and the name yaksha seemed to be slightly embarrassing, like a group of outcasts from the main rakshasa clan.

Hence, being called yakshas grated on the nerves of rakshasas the most and the burly man didn't bother concealing his fury, while loudly shouting at Qing Shui, “To have the guts to insult the noble rakshasa race, I will ensure you die a painful death!”

“Let's discuss that later. Can you tell me first, is that lady next to you more beautiful? or is the lady next to me more beautiful?” Qing Shui asked solemnly.

“What do you mean?” The burly brute looked strangely at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui wanted to see how far people's perceptions of beauty could be altered, as in his previous life, someone once believed that dark-skinned people saw other dark-skinned people as beautiful, while at the same time seeing pale-skinned people and fair-skinned people as ugly. Qing Shui was curious to find out if this was true.

A perception of beauty was slowly nurtured. Within a small circle, normal people would adjust their senses of beauty and they would all find a specific object or thing beautiful.

The army before him was definitely some of the ugliest he had ever met, so he wished to see the difference in taste. The opponents had come for Sheng Jun, perhaps due to her beauty. This was only natural given that everyone was born with an ability to ascertain one's outward beauty, especially for a gorgeous fairy like her.

"I'd like to compare if your perception of beauty and mine are the same." Qing Shui said earnestly.

"Aren't you just speaking gibberish? If she wasn't pretty, what would I be doing here?" The burly brute looked at Qing Shui as if he were an idiot.

"I've been looked down by a yaksha..." Qing Shui felt it unbelievable.

Seeing Qing Shui fail and give up made Sheng Jun smile, not mockingly, but from a kind of happiness. Perhaps she wasn't too sure of it, but this man was already a good friend of hers.

"Don't yakshas see other yakshas as beautiful?" Qing Shui called out again.

"Punk, you've already called me yaksha twice. I'll definitely kill you." The burly brute was enraged. The greatest insult to a rakshasa was to call him yaksha repeatedly. This was even worse than calling a lady a prostitute.

Qing Shui did not get mad, he merely looked at Sheng Jun, "What should we do, do we go over, or let them come to us?"

"If we run into them, we'd get annihilated in a single move." Sheng Jun looked at the men behind her.

Sacred Mountain's strength was still a far cry from the Luo Slaughter Palace, at whether the lower levels or the upper echelons, they were completely suppressed.

"Use the formation you guys train with regularly!" Qing Shui said thoughtfully.

“A formation isn’t enough to bridge the gap.” Sheng Jun sighed but she still waved her hand, commanding the people behind her to join up into a formation, which they accomplished at lightning speed.

Qing Shui was aware that this was the Nine Heavens Constellations formation. It had a pretty ring to it, but it wasn’t something amazing. It was just an upgraded and improved position-based formation.

This kind of formation was particularly useful in large-scale battles, as their strengths would grow exponentially. Of course, it meant that the formation was harder to control. This didn’t apply to powerhouses though, who could control it with ease.

Qing Shui felt that this Nine Heavens Constellations array was very suitable for the current battle. However, it was not flexible. It was basically a position where they could only serve as a punching bag, though this formation would add a powerful force to a specific position.

However, if a crack happened in the formation, it needed to be repaired, or else the power of the formation would be adversely affected and if a fifth of the cultivators were out of position, the formation would cease to exist.

Qing Shui suddenly took a few formation flags. The men controlling the formations were two old men. They were the Sacred Mountain’s elders with high prestige.

The formation flag in Qing Shui’s hand turned quickly into a three-meter tall tree as he scattered the flag around the four corners of the formation.

The four formation flags corresponded to the four cardinal directions, standing tall as they struck deep into the rocks below and grew to ten meters in height.

This was the culmination of the breakthroughs Qing Shui had

made in the field of formations. Although his flags couldn't cover the sky, they could still cover a massive area and the area enclosed by the flags would receive its protection.

The activation of the formation flag was catalyzed by the Five Elements Divine Flag. Qing Shui's breakthroughs in this field were caused by the discovery of this function in the flag. It destroyed the bottleneck that he had been stuck at for a long time.

The two old men's eyes shone; they were appraising experts. Therefore, the two old men were naturally able to discern certain things when Qing Shui casually set up the flags at the four positions.

AST 1838 - Five Village Immortal Sect, Heavenly Fate Parrys miraculous effects

Instantly, the experts of Sacred Mountain melded into a single whole, as the flags Qing Shui set down drew the eyes of the dragon, allowing the unassuming formation to seem mystical and formidable.

Sheng Jun's shock was also spectacular. She had no idea Qing Shui was this formidable in this area. She herself had dabbled in the arts and she could set up her own formations, but she was nothing more than an ant in terms of formations when compared to him.

She finally saw where this man's confidence had come from; perhaps this formation was the key to their victory.

Qing Shui was satisfied with his current strength; the changes in the Five Elements Divine Flag allowed him to breakthrough from the rut he was in, enabling him to go further than he ever could have otherwise.

Qing Shui had been enamored with what he discovered on the other side upon stepping through the gates. The formations he knew were fragile, much like the difference between pay-to-win players and free-to-play players in online games from the past. There was simply no comparison, as one of the former could handle ten of the latter easily.

Qing Shui's methods of casually improving the formation had allowed this formation to leap dozens of times in strength, a terrifying force to be reckoned with.

"Now the two of us can work together to kill them. You can be at ease about those guys." Qing Shui smiled.

"You're becoming more and more enigmatic. Do you know the strongest sect specializing in formations? Are you perhaps from

there?” Sheng Jun looked at Qing Shui strangely.

“I can pledge, that I’m definitely not from there. Also, what is the name of that power?” Qing Shui was curious.

“Five Village Immortal Sect!” Sheng Jun looked at Qing Shui earnestly.

Qing Shui tried to recall anything, but he shook his head, “I don’t recognize them, but with the moniker of Immortal Sect, they should be really powerful.”

Qing Shui found this name quite strange, but he didn’t inquire further, as perhaps he would meet them in the future. If he did, he had to experience the specialty of the strongest formation sect on the continent.

“Powerful, they’re far beyond powerful. They’re a unique existence capable of trapping and killing experts ten times stronger than them and a thousand times as numerous as them. They specialize in subterfuge and capable of borrowing the Heavenly Dao to a ridiculous extent, making assassins look like fools.” Sheng Jun looked at Qing Shui as he said.

“So awesome...”

Qing Shui let slip a phrase from his previous world, making Sheng Jun speechlessly glare at him. The people in the Nine Continents did not use this phrase often and even when he used to say it here, only Qing Shui himself would understand it.

Qing Shui chuckled; he didn’t know what Sheng Jun was thinking, but it seemed that the opponents were tired of waiting. They disregarded the massive formation here as they mistakenly assumed it to be of the deceptive variety.

“Punk, do you dare come out for a duel?” The lead brute hollered at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui was noticeably shocked, as he didn’t expect this brute to like duels. It was obvious that he was nothing in their eyes and

this result was better—he also wanted to duel the enemy, but he didn't think that it would go through.

After seeing Qing Shui's stunned expression, the brute yelled again, "So you're just a coward. Even if I gave you a woman you wouldn't dare touch her."

While Qing Shui was still in a daze, this brute began taunting him, but Qing Shui wasn't very angry with the brute's disdain and taunts, since he didn't treat the opponent as an equal at all. Though he was powerful, at this point, he couldn't even harm Qing Shui.

Qing Shui's ability to take a hit was already exceptional and with the Parry Heavenly Fate Treasure Pagoda, he was confident that he could firmly suppress his opponent.

The Parry Heavenly Fate Treasure Pagoda's effects weren't very pronounced for Qing Shui, but it would serve him well in the future, plus he wasn't sure if it would have any other special abilities to excavate.

Since there was a Parry Heavenly Fate Treasure Pagoda, he wasn't sure if there were other formidable treasures of the Seven Slaughter, Buddha Slaughter varieties. They were similar to the pagoda in passively boosting other aspects of strength, such as attack power and spiritual energy.

He didn't know if others possessed similar treasures. With the long-standing existence of ancient powers and inheritances, others could've gotten lucky, managing to refine those treasures.

Such matters were common occurrences in this massive world; a person could get injured carrying around a Heavenly Fate Treasure Pagoda and accidentally refine it that way.

"Don't you find it laughable?" Qing Shui spoke as he stepped forward.

"What's so laughable?" The brute looked at Qing Shui.

“What’s laughable is that you force yourself upon a woman, yet this woman is probably vomiting and enduring while thinking about you,” Qing Shui said as he chuckled.

“Courting death!”

The brute was enraged, given that Qing Shui had inadvertently touched a sore spot. He had actually been vomited on by a woman he snatched. Embarrassed and in a fit of rage, he slapped her to death with one palm, swearing that if a woman dared to use eyes of disgust to look at him, he would do much worse than just peel off her skin.

The brute waved a massive golden trident and charged at Qing Shui. He felt extremely vengeful, and even killing this punk wouldn’t give him respite.

Mentioning old wounds was insufferable, much like applying salt on the wound. Thus, the brute wanted to tear Qing Shui limb from limb.

The Golden Battle Halberd in Qing Shui’s hands viciously struck towards the golden trident.

The two golden weapons clashed brutally.

Peng!

Qing Shui was unaffected by the impact while the opponent was sent flying. Qing Shui was dazed and he finally understood the effects of the Parry Heavenly Fate Treasure Pagoda.

The brute’s strength was above his own. In normal circumstances, even if he was impervious to the brute’s attacks, he would still get knocked around like a ball.

That would be a very shameful thing.

With the Parry Heavenly Fate Treasure Pagoda directly blocking attacks equivalent to his strength, Qing Shui bridged the gap between their power and even exceeded with the doubling of his

strength, knocking the brute away.

The brute remained unharmed, but the result was still shocking nonetheless. Even Sheng Jun was surprised and this man had already been giving her too many surprises.

This man was making these experts seem normal and less terrifying than they were.

AST 1839 - Heavenly Arrow Hands, Crimson Phoenix Scorching Blast Arrow

The brute looked disbelievingly at Qing Shui, before looking at himself. Everything seemed unreal, almost dream-like.

Qing Shui felt a rush of heroism and invincibility. He charged at the brute with the strength to crush the mountains. He tyrannically crashed the halberd down on him.

This attack was a good opening for establishing dominance, but the prerequisite was that one had to have the strength greater than the opponent's, or else the flaws in the technique could be easily exploited and one would die without a clue.

Peng!

Another massive blast roared out, causing the air and water to part. One had to remember that this was the deep sea where the water pressure was ridiculously high. To have parted the water was an indicator of the tyrannical force behind the blows.

The brute was once again sent flying by Qing Shui; he didn't let him catch his breath, rushing after him and sending him flying again and again.

Everyone was shocked; the brute did not expect this pretty white boy to be this fierce. He even mocked him, saying that he wouldn't dare touch a woman, yet he himself was getting toyed around. He couldn't understand how that tiny body was able to contain such ridiculous strength.

Compared to him, Qing Shui was truly a midget...

The brute still maintained his focus despite being knocked around. He had his weapon guarding his vitals. The head was the weakness for most cultivators; if he was hit in it, he would be done for.

The head was also the weakness of normal humans; if they were hit at that area, their lives would be at stake. Though cultivators had much harder heads than normal people, they were still weak when paired to another cultivator's attack, much like the eyes. The eyes were vulnerable regardless of the amount of training; even a normal knife would harm them.

Qing Shui wanted to get rid of the brute, but he was too tough. But then, his recovery rate was faster than his energy consumption, so he could do this all day.

Sheng Jun's eyes brightened, making them seem even more radiant than the moon as she looked at Qing Shui's brutal assault. His handsome, chiseled body seemed even better when compared with the large brute's.

This thought stirred her heart as her serenity had been disturbed for the first time in years, but it was merely a slight disturbance. Though slightly stirring, the foundations could easily be taken down by a mere disturbance.

Sheng Jun's emotions were well under control, but she was gradually letting them slip. Even if she would not fall immediately, or fall at all, this was a potential danger.

Qing Shui had no idea of this, as he was ferociously chasing down the brute, making him feel good, invincible and all-conquering. He was practically kicking the brute around like a ball with his strikes.

Pai!

The roar of a Golden Jiao resounded as the brute saw, with horror and disbelief. The Golden Battle Halberd came crashing down on him, aiming to split his head open.

"You've got guts, punk!"

A loud roar and a shadow sped towards Qing Shui, carrying a cold sharpness with it that threatened to split the heavens.

Qing Shui was tough and could handle the blow, but he wouldn't

take the risk as some attacks carried hidden threats that could break down the body from within.

He quickly dodged away. The Golden Battle Halberd was unable to find its target, but the powerful qi that rushed towards him splattered his face with blood.

Qing Shui had been using the supreme piercing strength of the Golden Battle Halberd, intentionally hitting the same area. The brute was unable to notice this and was about to be pierced by the final attack.

After narrowly avoiding the attack, Qing Shui took note that the projectile flying towards him was an arrow, fired off by an equally burly man with a massive, pitch-black bow, radiating with coldness.

“To be able to avoid my Soulchasing Arrow, you’re not too bad,” the burly man said as he looked at Qing Shui.

The other brute had already escaped, but the earlier feeling of death was hard to shake off.

“Firing an arrow at someone’s back and still missing, truly a wastrel that should just commit suicide by banging his head against the wall.” Qing Shui snorted with contempt.

This burly archer was slightly shorter than the other and the latter looked more like a fool, while he seemed like a wily fox.

He nearly choked to death hearing Qing Shui’s words, before smiling coldly, “Not shooting you to death is a sign of your luck, you should rejoice. Well, if you’d like to die I can help you with that.”

“I’m afraid you won’t have the chance.” Qing Shui smiled, before peppering the skies with a flurry of Coldsteel Needles, forming a wall of death.

The burly man’s expression immediately changed, as he quickly struck with both fists.

A thick, transparent wall was erected between the two of them, as the two stared at each other.

The sound of the Coldsteel Needles striking the wall was earsplitting.

This was the coalescence of the five elements. Once a cultivator had reached a certain level, one could detect the five elements in anything and it was simple to utilize them, even if it was only temporarily.

The Coldsteel Needles were extremely powerful and sharp, but they were countered by the thickness of the wall. Though the needles passed through, they lost all momentum.

The burly man quickly took out another arrow, with a red arrow shaft and a crimson arrowhead, on which a soaring phoenix was inscribed.

Crimson Phoenix Scorching Blast Arrow!

Qing Shui was also shocked as this was an arrow refined with a phoenix's blood and was rumored to be capable of piercing the defense. Of course, the ability to bypass the defense was not absolute, only referring to a small portion of the defense. Obviously, there were some arrows that could advance shedding up to nine-tenths of it, essentially bypassing it completely.

Just the ability to bypass defense was not sufficient to kill anyone; it was still dependent on the strength which both sides had. If you couldn't even touch your opponent, any effects would simply be useless.

Qing Shui remained calm. He knew that he had been locked onto and didn't grow flustered. He still had some confidence in blocking the arrow.

"This arrow is unyielding and overbearing, all-conquering and unbending, even your godly weapons would be useless. You cannot block this arrow and trying to, would be pointless," the burly man

smiled and said while slowly drawing the bow.

“That might not be the case,” Qing Shui said and waved his hands, the Nine Continents Mountain appearing before them.

“Break for me!”

The burly man held confidence in this arrow, shooting it right at the Nine Continents Mountain with the intent of splitting it.

Qing Shui smirked, as of all the great treasures, the Nine Continents Mountain would not be easily destroyed.

AST 1840 - Reversal, speed is strength

Ding, sizzle....

A piercing sound threatened to shatter everyone's eardrums, as a meteor-like arrow carried a streak of crimson flames rammed into the Nine Continents' Mountain, causing it to fly backward.

This was as expected, but what was unexpected was the arrow had not lost any momentum, continuing to fly towards Qing Shui.

Qing Shui was shocked. After all, the arrow was blocked by the Nine Continents' Mountain. With its Shield Attack, it should've lessened the momentum of the arrow at least by a bit.

The arrow was too fast and Qing Shui didn't have the time to react. He couldn't dodge, but he discovered that the arrow's power was somewhat familiar.

His instincts kicked in!

Since he had the Parry Heavenly Fate Treasure Pagoda, strong defense and the Paragon Golden Armor that could deflect a life-threatening blow, he simply stood still.

Remaining unmoving was not a sign of no resistance, rather he activated his spiritual sense. A golden dragon soul rose in front of him, letting out a bright, loud dragon roar.

Sheng Jun had moved to intercept the arrow, but she was stopped by a ridiculous sight. Though she was no longer that shocked, given the surprises she had been given today.

The golden dragon soul just swallowed the arrow.....

The burly man who shot the arrow looked disbelievingly at Qing Shui, his body was trembling. The arrow was by no means normal, it carried a hint of his essence, qi, and spirit, but they were swallowed along with the arrow, causing him to suffer.

Qing Shui was already prepared to receive the blow with his body

and was even ready for a razor-quick counterattack, not allowing the man to fire another arrow, but that was totally unnecessary.

Nine Yang Dragon Soul, the counter to the fusion of origin qi and spiritual energy. The arrow's power made even Qing Shui feel fear, as he had no confidence in blocking it. He didn't want to stake his life to block it.

At that moment, Qing Shui was able to detect the aura of the Nine Yang Dragon Soul on the arrow, which didn't disappoint him. In fact, it went even better than expected.

The ordinary metal cast of the arrow fell to the floor. Its power had come from the unyielding Yang energy that was consumed by the Nine Yang Dragon Soul.

The Nine Yang Dragon Soul was the most unyielding, unbreakable existence consisting of Yang energy within his Nine Yang Body. His Nine Yang Body was the prerequisite for the Nine Yang Dragon Soul to awaken.

Thinking of his constitution, he would recall Qing Hanye's Nine Yin Body, the pinnacle of yin and soft physique. They were a match made in heaven, at least in terms of their body constitutions.

Qing Shui didn't know how this came to be, as Qing Hanye had liked him back then. Perhaps due to their bodies, they attracted each other.

He used to be unaware of this fact, but if they met again today, they would be fixed together. They only hadn't taken that last step. It seemed that some things were just meant to be.

As this cluttered his head, he quickly turned to look at the enemy, discarding the wild thoughts. This battle made Qing Shui more confident, given that he had gone up against multiple opponents stronger than him, despite using the powers of the Dragon Soul and the Parry Heavenly Fate Treasure Pagoda.

Suddenly, all seven of the leading brutes charged together at Qing Shui, that made him speechless.

This kind of chemistry.....

It seemed like the yakshas were truly as the rumors said. A race of dirty players, using numbers to bully others, not to mention greedy, lustful and bloodthirsty.....

Sheng Jun would not sit idly, immediately rushing in to join him.

Qing Shui smiled at Sheng Jun

His hands waved, Domain of the Nine Palaces

Nine Palace Laws!

Art of Pursuing!

Qing Shui smiled, before activating the Emperor's Qi.

Upon nearing Qing Shui and Sheng Jun, the opponents found themselves weakened. Their speed cut to half as if they were mortals treading in marshes.

“Attack!”

Qing Shui immediately charged in while the burly man was still stunned. He was still wielding the previously broken weapon regardless, as the gap between a cultivator with a weapon and one without a weapon was too immense.

Tyrant's Cauldron!

Qing Shui swept his Golden Battle Halberd diagonally, the strong suppression made the brute's face lose color. If he was hit, he would be done for, just like that.

He dodged the first blow, but Qing Shui cleaved downwards, using his qi to suppress the burly man, forcing him to be unable to dodge further.

The burly man turned pale. In his weakened state, he could only despair at this strike.

Qing Shui was dominant in this battle due to the reduction of the opponents' speed. To suddenly losing half their speed was equivalent to losing half of their fighting strength.

Speed is power, only the fast cannot be defeated.

There were many experts in the world who specialized in their striking speed, able to slit their opponent's throat in the blink of an eye.

The path of assassins was similar, as they focused on attacking the weak spots, focused on speedy attacks and killing their opponents as fast as possible while retreating if they couldn't obtain an advantage.

Of those who practiced their speed, there were those who trained in their striking speed and movement speed. These people could enter a battle and leave it just as easily.

The opponent's movements were sluggish, causing their power to drop drastically. Not to mention the actual twenty percent decrease in strength, causing them to be on different levels.

Although there were only two experts by Qing Shui's side, the seven weakened experts on the other sides were mere ants biting an elephant, completely incapable of doing anything.

Qing Shui was carefree, frequently peering off to Sheng Jun, who let out a grand, powerful, holy, and righteous aura with each strike.

The Sacred Fairy Inheritor's powers.

Sheng Jun didn't know what she was feeling now. Though she knew this man had some special skills, she didn't think that he would have such tyrannical crowd control skills. Her heart that didn't hold much hope, suddenly saw the light at the end of the tunnel.

She meant for Qing Shui to help her distract the enemy and allowed some people to escape, or else they would only become

their food.

Now, with this man's participation, their strength had doubled, while their opponent's halved. The tides of battle had turned completely.

AST 1841 - Complete suppression

The battle which seemed like it had a foregone conclusion was turned on its head, with the party of two suppressing the group of seven. Sheng Jun was feeling especially happy, but the Yakshas were so stifled they wanted to vomit blood.

This was Qing Shui's strength. He felt like a shield sometimes, and a support at other times. He could reduce enemies' strength and even increase the strength of the people on their side.

He had already used the Battle God Halo and with the formation, the difference between their strength was further highlighted.

Sheng Jun was not surprised, as experts at formations were certainly capable of these increases, but she was worried that she would be unable to get used to fighting without his buffs after this battle.

This was a feeling that Qing Shui could sympathize with. When he played games in his previous life, his side didn't have a formation and the enemies did, so the enemies' strength would be twenty percent higher than theirs. After that had happened, it would be uncomfortable and stifling without the buffs from the formation.

...

He naturally wouldn't be merciful towards these people. After killing two of them, the rest of the army charged forward.

A human wave tactic was useless before experts, as one wave of his hand would cause a massive destruction of the crowds.

Qing Shui saw that the other five yakshas were planning to escape and he opted not to kill them to the last, but he would let them know that they weren't an easy target. If they attacked, they must also face the consequences.

Dragon Slaying Beast, Golden Dragon

Qing Shui began summoning his demonic beasts, as being too low key was not always good and sometimes it was necessary to display absolute strength.

Dark Phoenix, Dragon Spider, Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant.....

“He’s actually a beastmaster....” The burly man shouted in horror and shock.

The difference in a beastmaster and a beast tamer lied in the strength. The beastmasters were extremely powerful, envoys of the Beast God, and possessed some extremely powerful beast taming skills.

The Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant, Golden Dragon, and Dark Phoenix could already cover the skies and with the Dragon spider’s massive body, along with its horde of demonic spiders, including countless Eight-Headed Demonic Dragon Spiders, venomous spiders and explosive spiders.....

These existences were nothing to the five yakshas’ leader, but ordinary yakshas were simply massacred. Even by the Eight-Headed Demonic Spiders.

Qing Shui was a one-man army, capable of single combat, massive warfare, and even able to escape easily with the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, the Nine Continents Steps, and the Sacred Jade Divine Stone ring.

Mighty Elephant Stomp, Mighty Dragon Elephant Stomp....

The battle was raging as the surrounding waters bled red and returned to azure again and again. Sheng Jun’s men did participate, but the vast majority didn’t need to.

This was an order that Qing Shui asked Sheng Jun to pass down. At this level, the people behind were unable to do anything. They would only add to the casualty count.

Encountering such a massive battle, Qing Shui was finally recognizing the terrifying aspects of the Dragon Spider with its

thousands of underlings enough to cover the skies, as well as his other beasts, which intimidated the enemies.

In just half an hour, the battle ended. The side that earlier had no hope of victory, the one that was preparing to escape and moved out, had annihilated their enemy in just half an hour.

The Sacred Mountain didn't sustain many casualties, but in the fervor of war, there were still a few dozen casualties, negligible in a conflict of this scale.

The other members of Sacred Mountain cleaned up the battlefield and Qing Shui simply stared around. He rarely conducted such massacres and didn't know how many he had killed just now.

He wasn't a fan of murder, as he believed that cultivation was not in order to kill others. Even those who walked on the path of slaughter only killed to increase their strength.

"What are you thinking about?" Sheng Jun moved next to Qing Shui and asked.

"Nothing much, It's just been some time since I killed that many people."

This sentence was strange, as he could casually talk about mass slaughter. In his previous life, the law was strictly upheld and murder was to be punished with execution. He was very clear of this since he suffered from prosecution even in a dream where he killed someone.

Sheng Jun was naturally shocked by his statement, as even with her cool beauty and smarts, she could not figure out what Qing Shui was trying to say.

"Why? Have you grown to hate this life?" Sheng Jun smiled as she spoke.

"Not grown to hate, I've never liked it in the first place." Qing Shui turned to stare straight at this holy beauty.

“Don’t all men like this lifestyle?” Sheng Jun asked curiously.

“Although the days of drawing blood in battle are exciting, after a while, one’s hands just get numb and before long, one would be addicted to such a lifestyle.” Qing Shui stretched out his palm.

“Everyone’s life is up to their own choice. No matter what people think, fate has something in store for them, like how some people shoulder a debt of blood to begin with.” Sheng Jun shook her head helplessly.

Qing Shui recalled a phrase in his previous life, but he quickly retrofitted it to this world’s context, “Life is full of trappings, since we can’t resist, we may as well enjoy it.”

Although Qing Shui had altered the saying to make it sound less shameless and intrusive, Sheng Jun couldn’t help but glare at Qing Shui. Even after changing the words, the meaning of it was still obvious, as the trampling had another meaning.

Qing Shui could only awkwardly laugh, he was no longer a kid and had to be more honest about some matters. There was no need to explain, since he didn’t want to feel pretentious and guilty.

“People in the Jianghu have no choice but to continue forward.” Qing Shui smiled as he walked forward.

Sheng Jun walked forward with him, soundlessly, as inner turmoil vexed her. This man had walked into her heart and left an everlasting mark.

She wished to get rid of it, but found it difficult to let go. She thought of many matters and found that she was unable to extricate herself from this, and totally disregard it. This man had become special to her.

Extremely special, but even she was unsure of the position he held. This wasn’t a curiosity, but simply comfort in his presence, that made it all the more beautiful.

“Does the Luo Slaughter Palace have any other experts?” Qing

Shui inquired as he walked.

“Yes, but the ones that came today are their main force. The rest aren’t even worth mentioning.” Sheng Jun smiled, evidently very relaxed.

AST 1842 - Minor Emperor Pellet

Since they were only small fry, Qing Shui didn't bother with this matter any longer.

The sky was already dark when Qing Shui returned to the Sacred Mountain with Sheng Jun. And though it was miniscule, there was still a difference between day and night in this underwater world.

"Have a good rest!" Sheng Jun bid her farewells before leaving.

Qing Shui saw her off before returning to his courtyard. She seemed to have changed and Qing Shui could feel the concern in her last sentence. It was obvious, but he didn't think much of it before. Even though he could feel her concern now, he thought he was mistaken.

Qing Shui shook his head, he was here for the Vampiric Empress. It was time to discard these thoughts since there were too many women in this world. It was impossible to have them all...

As his thoughts cleared, he was relieved and entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

Though cultivation was monotonous, his strength was steadily increasing, on the other hand, his progress in alchemy had returned to a tortoise-like crawl. The Reborn pellet had already been unlocked, but he had no way of refining it.

He didn't even care to look at what would come next after the Reborn Pellet was unlocked, but it was the Minor Emperor Pellet!

There was no description, except for the name and a ridiculous amount of experience required, but Qing Shui knew that this Minor Emperor Pellet was likely better than the Reborn Pellet, given that it was unlocked after the Reborn Pellet. He was curious as to what kind of effects it had and if there was a Major Emperor Pellet.

He gave up thinking about it, the ingredients for the Reborn

Pellet could only be found slowly and what was critical to Qing Shui was his cultivation. His foundations were exceptionally solid, he always took it step by step and adding on his fortuitous encounters and various treasures, he felt like the heavens had treated him well.

Nine Yang Body, Nine Yang Dragon Soul, Divine legacies, and a few Paragon arts, and even the Demonic Beast treasures.....

This was how he gradually broke free from the destiny of being unable to cultivate, finding his sister and father, making his mother's dreams come true. This was Qing Shui's pride.

Of course, there was also all the women and children in his life. Every one of them had become an integral part of his complete life, even losing a single part would make him feel like dying.

.....

The next day, Qing Shui left the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal and it was already bright outside. He had grown accustomed to life under the sea and did not feel stifled, perhaps he owed to his Paragon Water Flight.

After walking out of his courtyard, he sensed a fluctuation, someone was cultivating. Qing Shui didn't even have to look to guess that it was Sheng Jun. He had woken up to practice and exercise. He knew that Sheng Jun wasn't practicing some supreme art, just absorbing some natural qi to consolidate her foundations.

Moving to the backyard, Qing Shui saw Sheng Jun practicing a sword dance, as elegant as an immortal, with a light and spirited sword movement. The sword was the head of a hundred soldiers, it was used by gentlemen. It didn't have the overbearingness of a saber or spear and didn't have the viciousness of a dagger, but it had a natural air of righteousness about it.

Qing Shui was immediately shocked, this sword art was similar to the Empty Brilliance Sword art he knew. The Empty Brilliance

Sword Art was derived from the Empty Brilliance Fist, which was the softest fist arts in the world.

Perhaps she trained in the Empty Brilliance Fist, but they definitely didn't share the same name, it would be too much of a coincidence otherwise.

"If soldiers and trees are too brash and brittle, they will get exterminated and broken apart. Hardness is weaker than softness. There is nothing softer in this world than water, but strong and powerful experts would still find it difficult to win against it. Using weakness to trump strength, using softness to counter hardness."

The Empty Brilliance Fist was similar to the Taichi Fist, they both walked upon the path of softness.

There were countless diverging paths in martial arts that lead to one result. Qing Shui was not estranged from this. Sheng Jun quickly noticed Qing Shui, nodded her head in greeting and continued her training.

Qing Shui hadn't seen a sword dance in a long while and having such a beauty perform it was soothing to the eyes, so he decided to stay at the side and watch. It was not a common sight to see and beauty attracted people easily.

"Was it nice to watch?" After a while, Sheng Jun completed her sword dance, as she had begun long before Qing Shui arrived.

"En, it's passable." Qing Shui smiled.

"What do you mean passable, could there be anyone with a sword dance even more beautiful than mine?" Sheng Jun smiled.

Qing Shui smiled, wanting to say that though it was indeed hard to find people better than her, there were a few who were at her level. Witnessing the sword dance, Qing Shui suddenly thought of an old acquaintance.

The girl called Sword Dance, at the Gongsun Clan.

He could only smile bitterly, it had been many years. Some people were destined to only be passing travellers, without leaving too many marks.

“You do have quite a bit of confidence.” Qing Shui smiled at this unparalleled woman.

“The woman who was with you last time was very beautiful.” Sheng Jun smiled.

This change of topic came out of nowhere. Qing Shui felt like this was too surreal.

“You are also very beautiful.” Qing Shui praised.

“Compared to her?”

Qing Shui knew she was asking about Muyun Qingge and was shocked, “Is this a woman’s natural instincts? Why do you like to compare so much?”

“You can’t answer me, can you?!”

“This is actually easy to answer, my woman is the most beautiful. I have faith in my own eyesight, or else why would I pick her.”

“Men only like women for their appearance.” Sheng Jun sighed, seemingly very disappointed.

“All people share the love for beauty. Your need to compare with others actually shows that you also love appearances, unless you’d rather be ugly.” Qing Shui smiled, pulling the question away from context.

Sheng Jun shook her head, “Let’s not talk about this, you were looking at my sword stances, were there any mistakes?”

“No, but once you see my dance, you’ll be able to see why.” Qing Shui stretched out his hand.

Sheng Jun handed him her Three Feet Steel Edge.

Qing Shui practiced the Taichi Sword art, but it was slightly

different from his previous life. His speed was neither blindingly fast nor overwhelmingly slow, but emphasized on the softness. With both hardness and softness, carrying an indescribable elegance, yet containing a monstrous power.

This was a strange feeling and was a visually appealing image, but it was the use of the sword that was the most shocking.

Sheng Jun could see clearly, her eyes were sparkling. The sword art Qing Shui practiced was not better than hers, but he was at a higher level of insight. He had trained in the sword for ten years, although he was rusty and had used the Golden Battle Halberd most of the time, Qing Shui's insights into the sword were hard to match.

After a while, Qing Shui stopped with an easygoing expression on his face. His body tinged with elegance, while he looked at Sheng Jun, "How was it?"

"Great!" Sheng Jun replied honestly.

Qing Shui returned the sword to her.

Sheng Jun directly asked, "Could you tell me how you use your strength so precisely?"

Sheng Jun knew that since he was showing her, he wouldn't be miserly and maybe even had thoughts of teaching it to her.

AST 1843 - Sword Dance

Qing Shui didn't hesitate and answered right away, "Sure! Sword responds to its owner's heart. When a person dedicates his heart into it, the sword will respond fully to his will. To cultivate a sword, one has to first cultivate his mind. A person's mind decides how his or her attainment in sword will be like. Merely practicing swords will never get you anywhere."

Though this principle might sound very simple, not many people actually managed to do it, or rather, it was just something which was simply out of their league. Even expert warriors like Sheng Jun might not necessarily be able to pull it off perfectly.

"Practice makes perfect", everyone knew about this theory. They would all tend to think that as long as they had the talent and made sure to practice frequently, in time, they would all achieve great things.

This wasn't entirely wrong either. When they were practicing their sword skills, they also knew that they had to dedicate their heart into it. A half-hearted effort wouldn't get the warriors anywhere. The only difference was to train with half-assed or full dedication to perfect the sword skills.

By fully dedicating one's heart, it meant to engage one's entire body into the sword, so much that the Warriors would begin to stop caring about the trajectories of their swords. There were pre-conditions for this, the Warriors must be familiar with their sword and as they trained, they made sure to toss away their prior knowledges of sword and engaged their entire mind into the practice.

One with the sword. This was also another kind of realm.

Qing Shui went through the sword techniques and also the meridians involved in it. However, this was when the problem came, there were too many meridians that were involved in it and

it could be very complicated. Luckily, there was no one by far, in this world, who knew meridians better than Qing Shui.

“There is a way to do it, but I am sure if you will mind.” Qing Shui said after a moment of thought.

“What way?”

“I am able to sense that the meridians throughout your bodies are all connected. Hence, it should be easy for you to learn it. If you are still unable to get it, I can guide you through it once.” Qing Shui looked at Sheng Jun and said.

Sheng Jun stunned. After that, she seemed a bit confused. She knew what Qing Shui meant, it was just holding her hands and guiding her through the sword techniques multiple times.

“Alright, even I feel like I am taking advantage of you. Let me guide you through the practice once, if you still don’t get it, I will do it again and again until you do.” Qing Shui said when he saw Sheng Jun’s reluctant look. His true intention was never to take advantage of her.

“That’s not what I mean... Well then, can you please guide me through the practice once.....?” Sheng Jun said in a softer voice.

Initially, Qing Shui had planned to tease her, but he quickly removed this intention from his mind. He walked behind her and then grabbed her right hand which was holding the sword, “Close your eyes and try to feel the sword with your heart. Don’t think about anything. The only thing you need to do is focus.”

Because Qing Shui was behind her, he could smell a mild fragrance. It was very faint, yet it smelled really nice. This kind of fragrance wasn’t something that mere perfumes could compare with. It was her inborn characteristic and only people with unusual physiques would have it.

Sheng Jun, on the other hand, could constantly hear Qing Shui’s voice. However, as he breathed out, the air which passed through

her ear tended to give her an itchy sensation, causing her heart to beat faster. Luckily, she managed to hear clearly what Qing Shui said. She then responded by softly saying yes.

On many occasions, many warriors wouldn't really mind close interactions with opposite genders. Of course, this was talking about the most typical interactions, for example, two hands coming into contact with each other or slight collisions against each other's bodies. Certainly, there would also be people who resisted against it, the woman in front of him was the prime example.

As Qing Shui grabbed her hand, he could feel that it was very smooth. He could choose not to go and feel it, but the clear sensation still managed to make him feel emotional. They were soft like jade, soft and smooth. To think that a mere hand was actually capable of such stimulations.

He held back his own thought. All of his women possessed these kinds of charms, it was perfectly normal for him to feel emotional. This might be a shared disease which all men possessed since it was completely out of their control. Some men felt that the other women outside were very different than the one back at home. As for the reason behind it, many people hadn't managed to understand it.

The energy flowed through her meridians as they entered her body. This kind of feeling was something which Sheng Jun tried to resist against. It felt like an outsider was peeking into her heart and entering her body at the same time.

Though the two might be dancing with the sword together, Sheng Jun was mostly being guided along by Qing Shui. However, the two managed to coordinate perfectly. Qing Shui was leaning against Sheng Jun's body and was slowly moving. He wasn't really fast, after all, he only wanted to let her know about the proper way of using her mind, spirit, and qi.

The two's bodies were perfectly leaned against each other, but because of the natural curve of the woman's body, Qing Shui could feel her round and huge butt. Every time they moved, he would feel the friction caused by his belly and her butt.

The Yang Qi of the Nine Yang Body was originally designed to be an impulsive qi. Added on that he hadn't touched any women for so many days, he was unable to control himself and his bottom part erected. It looked very obvious.

Qing Shui quietly moved his body away and started retreating backward. He tried his best to have no interactions with her, or else, the consequences might not be favorable. This woman's butt was really huge.....

Sheng Jun trembled. She didn't show many responses to it. However, she also seemed to be feeling uneasy. Qing Shui let her go. They were already at the last stage, the only thing he would need to do was to give her instructions.

Qing Shui was feeling very awkward. Even though he had moved away from her, his bottom part was still holding itself upright and had no intention to stop, causing him not to know whether he should sit down or stand up.

Sheng Jun blushed. She didn't get angry at Qing Shui, nevertheless, she still shot him a glare. It was unknown whether she was angry or embarrassed. After that, she angrily turned her head.

Qing Shui rubbed his hand, "I am a man, this is beyond my control....."

"Believe it or not, I will chop it off." As Sheng Jun was speaking, she swung the sword in her hand.

Qing Shui trembled. Very quickly, his bottom part settled back down. This woman was indeed ruthless. Nevertheless, he also knew that she was only saying it verbally. He had been trying very

hard to control himself before this. Besides, the actual times when his belly came into contact with her butt were only two to three times.

Maybe because she knew that he didn't mean to take advantage of her, Sheng Jun didn't blame him, but since this was the first time things like this happened to her, deep down, she would still feel very confused. Before this, although she had figured out that some contacts were bound to happen, she never expected things to end up like this. In fact, she was struggling with her own mind when she let Qing Shui grabbed her hand.

Considering that the interactions happened while they had their clothes on, Sheng Jun could have viewed it as nothing significant. She was a smart person, she wouldn't want to look for more trouble. Hence, she acted like nothing happened.

Qing Shui continued to go through the last part and demonstrated it to her. After that, Sheng Jun began to dance with the sword while Qing Shui guided her from the side.

For someone as outstanding as her, her talent should be nothing to be doubtful about. This woman possessed formidable comprehension skill. The ability to comprehend things could be way more important than mere hard work. Only those with good comprehension skill could strive for success. Without it, no matter how hard one worked, they could never succeed and become an expert warrior.

Qing Shui didn't entirely have any reasons when he suggested that he wanted to teach her the sword techniques. Her main weapon was swords. What he was teaching her today was like a window, if he didn't tell her about it, she might be able to break it on her own eventually one day. But there was also the possibility that she would never be able to break it.

Of course, not everyone could make it through the layer of the window as they pleased.

Very soon, Sheng Jun was already completely indulged in her sword dancing moves. Qing Shui also began his morning practice. He slowly practiced his Taichi Fists with his body facing the east. By now, the Taichi Fist was just a mere name. Since a long time ago, it had already been modified by Qing Shui, to the point where there was only a very little part of Taichi left.

By the time Sheng Jun came to a stop, she could feel an unusual change throughout her entire body. While standing there, she felt as if she was a Divine Jade Snow Sword. It was as if she had blended herself in between the heaven and earth.

Qing Shui didn't try to interrupt her immediately. He waited until she came back to her senses. By now, though it wasn't an epiphany, it was something very similar to that. The benefits she got from it was still considerably huge.

AST 1844 - Since you hate us, why even bother coming

Sheng Jun returned to her senses, then she looked at Qing Shui who stared back at her from afar. She smiled and walked forward as if the previous scene had never happened.

She could see the extent of her gains today. Just a single sword intent, or what seemed like a sword intent, could allow her battle strength to have such an explosive growth. She could see hundreds of holes and gaps in her previous swordplay. This was a qualitative transformation.

This was a benefit comparable to taming the Sacred Moon Stallion and even better under specific circumstances, since the Sacred Moon Stallion could only be considered as an outside influence. Although it was willing to die for its master, it wasn't as helpful as its' owner being powerful. This kind of improvement was even more beneficial than a simple breakthrough in strength,. This improvement was qualitative while strength breakthroughs were merely quantitative.

With sufficient talent and resources, reaching a certain level of strength was merely an issue of time, but this kind of sword intent could only be wished for, never sought. It required a massive fortuitous encounter to comprehend and this man was her fortune that she had grasped.

“Thank you!” Sheng Jun said seriously.

Qing Shui shook his head, “No need to be so polite.”

Sheng Jun looked at the sky and smiled, “Let's go out and eat, today is worth celebrating.”

The two had a sumptuous breakfast. They have dealt with the Luo Slaughter Palace and Sheng Jun's strength has also reached a new boundary, so their appetites were exceptionally good and they

ate even more than usual.

“When are you leaving?” Sheng Jun put down her chopsticks and asked.

Qing Shui knew what she was asking about and said, slightly stunned, “I’m thinking about it.”

“Stop thinking about it, you’re already here. Regardless of when, you will still have to make this trip, no?” Sheng Jun stood up and packed up the table.

Qing Shui decided to go for it immediately since he had to go anyway. “Why would he keep fretting over about his departure?” thought Qing Shui absent-mindedly. He then kept the remaining plates in the kitchen.

.....

A day later, Qing Shui bid farewell to Sheng Jun and Sheng Jun didn’t hold him back either, she merely smiled, “When you’re done, don’t forget to visit. I’ll treat you to a meal.”

Qing Shui smiled and nodded, the dishes were made by him, but Sheng Jun was in charge of keeping them. Qing Shui just liked the atmosphere, he had good friends wherever he went and he couldn’t ask for more.

Returning to the Vampiric Demoness Hills, his thoughts were vastly different from before, the closer he got, the calmer he became. He couldn’t help but think about the Vampiric Empress.

He had only been with her once. At that one meeting, this world was truly marvelous, unknowns and couldn’t be controlled.

Moving along the fiery red earth, Vampiric Demonesses fled as they sensed Qing Shui’s presence.

Qing Shui had never thought of dealing with them, as Qing Shui now saw them as he saw humans. They looked like humans and the only difference was also in some minute details.

Qing Shui had some sort of special link with that woman, especially once he stepped into the Vampiric Demoness Hills. Qing Shui could detect a mysterious force guiding him forward.

Qing Shui quickly arrived at a valley, it was very peaceful and yet it was special. There was no red to be found in the fresh and beautiful green valley. It was a place of blossoming vitality.

There were many massive trees, each one like a miniature wood pagoda with many thick branches creating pathways between the trees. This was practically a dreamland gardenscape with so many tree pathways around three meters wide. The entire spectacle linked together, painting a beautiful image.

Two Vampiric Demonesses quickly flew out and they wore dresses. This time it seemed like the number of Vampiric Demonesses who wore dresses, had grown.

They were still slightly flustered by Qing Shui, but the middle-aged Vampiric Demoness on the left asked in a low voice, “What are you here for?”

Qing Shui furrowed his brows. He would have directly killed both of them had it been him in the past as he used to find them vile, yet now, he found their existence meaningful and logical.

“Where is your empress?” Qing Shui cut to the chase.

“Why are you looking for me?”

A hoarse yet beautiful voice sounded out.

The two Demonesses immediately bowed and left after hearing the voice, while Qing Shui raised his head to search for the source of it.

She was still wearing a blood red dress.

Her face was still cold, her frosty gaze seemed to gain a little mystique, making her even more charming, while her straight, white, jade-like nose and sexy lips also gave her cold face, a touch

of gentleness.

A head of pitch-black hair at her back, extending down past her shoulders by a fist's length. She didn't seem to have changed much, until you observed her slightly bulging stomach.

Although her words were unkind, Qing Shui was able to detect a hint of emotion. He was sure that this woman knew what he was here for.

Qing Shui had many thoughts while he was away, but now in front of her, he didn't have many thoughts. His heart had become broader and he also couldn't understand why.

"I've come to see...."

The Vampiric Demoness Empress didn't say anything, she stared closely at Qing Shui before smiling, "You don't have to be bothered, although this child comes from you, she can be unrelated to you."

Qing Shui looked at her smile, which was like a blinding flash of sunshine. He could tell that she was blaming him, or at least due to the racial differences, there were many issues that couldn't be worked out.

"I already knew I was going to return when I left, regardless of the result." Qing Shui thought as he said.

"What are you here for?" The Vampiric Demoness Empress asked again.

She had already asked him once, yet he dodged the bullet, but now he had to answer it properly.

"I'd like to see her." Qing Shui said lightly.

These words made her tremble. It was an indescribable feeling in her chest, slightly sour, slightly warm. She could not express it, but she didn't hate it.

She never hated this man and would never try to ingest his

essence, but she didn't fall in love with him immediately either. It was merely a sense of comfort around him.

“Since you don't like us, why even bother coming to see her?” The Vampiric Demoness Empress asked lightly, she knew that Qing Shui was here to see the child in her stomach.

AST 1845 - You cant have a child without me...

Qing Shui was stunned, “Why did you say so?”

“Why did you think I say so?” The Vampiric Demoness Empress was very upfront and different from how she was last time, much like how Qing Shui had changed a lot. The two had seemingly swapped roles.

“We are totally different so you don’t have to come. The Vampiric Demoness race passes on their legacy this way. I know you don’t like this place and you must have had an internal struggle about whether you should come or not.” Her smile was very mesmerizing.

Qing Shui heard her words and felt that he was too narrow-minded, not being able to measure up to her. He then slightly shook his head: “Now you’re so unwelcoming of me.”

Seeing Qing Shui’s bitter smile, the Vampiric Demoness Empress smirked. “I should thank you instead. I won’t hide it from you. I’ve been around for so long and only you had caught my eyes with your special physique. I intentionally did it last time. Are you angry?”

Saying anything now would already be too late. There was no use in blaming her, and whether she was telling the truth was still unknown.

“Since some things have already happened, it cannot be helped. She is innocent. No matter what happens, it is a fact that my blood is in her veins.” Qing Shui couldn’t tell if she had intentionally freed him of guilt but it didn’t matter as things had already reached this point. Running away or grumbling was merely the act of a coward.

It was like when bad things happened in his previous life, people

who could help wouldn't get angry or punish others. They would rather quickly doing their best to reduce their losses as anger would not solve the problem.

“Then what if I were to tell you that you and she are not related, and I don't want you to enter? What would you do?” The Vampiric Empress Demoness looked at Qing Shui's eyes, as if trying to look into his heart.

Qing Shui was silent. He wanted to act overbearingly, say something overbearing, but thinking about the legacy of the Vampiric Demoness, he was slightly disheartened. He had come here but he had no idea what kind of result he had wanted.

He never liked the idea of forcing anybody, especially when it came to matters like this. He couldn't see through her intentions. He was already flustered, unable to understand anything.

“If you hate me then I can come here less often. However, would it be still possible for me to still come here sometimes to meet her?” Qing Shui negotiated.

The Vampiric Demoness Empress smiled, happily looking at Qing Shui: “You really don't mind having a Vampiric Demoness as your daughter?”

“As I've already said, she is innocent. She is still my daughter and nothing else matters.”

“Then what about me?” The Vampiric Demoness Empress teased Qing Shui. Even Qing Shui could tell that she was teasing him. Still, he had never expected that this icy, elegant beauty would show such an expression.

“What about you?” Qing Shui asked, not able to understand what the question really meant.

She continued, “My daughter is also your daughter. What am I to you?”

“What do you want to be?” Qing Shui asked seriously as he really

couldn't tell what she was thinking.

The Vampiric Demoness Empress lightly batted her eyelashes. With those thin, long eyelashes stunning people with her beauty, she raised her head: "You're actually incredibly biased against Vampiric Demonesses."

Qing Shui shook his head: "I'm not biased against anyone. I just can't accept actions that intentionally steal away others' lives."

"The strongest survive. This is the rule of the natural world. Since every creature has its right to live, the meat you eat is also harming other living creatures. Eating their meat and drinking their blood is no different from what we Vampiric Demonesses do." The Vampiric Demoness Empress looked straight at Qing Shui.

The Vampiric Demonesses mainly ingested Demonic Beast blood. Those that ingested the blood of humans was rare, and moving against humans on a large scale would only attract powerhouses to come and wipe them out.

Qing Shui understood this fact. Much like in his previous life, many people knew of morals and logic, but how people acted was a totally different matter. Virtues such as standing up to injustice and returning money that you found on the ground were preached, but those who actually did it were very few in number. Picking up a dollar or even ten dollars was a small matter, but any more than that would...

To put it plainly, people tended to like rules that applied to others, without applying to themselves.

He had no comeback to the Vampiric Demoness Empress' criticisms. Everyone knew that humans ate meat, and killing wild beasts to eat them was the most basic thing. To the Vampiric Demonesses, drinking blood was also the same thing.

Humans eating meat didn't trigger any emotions but when Demonic Beasts saw humans eating their kin, they would most

definitely be emotional, as some Demonic Beasts had already developed basic intelligence, and some higher class Demonic Beasts were even on par with humans in this regard. Though they were Immortal Demons, it still triggered an emotional response in them when Demonic Beasts were eaten by humans.

From this viewpoint, humans were exceptionally cruel, using another way to enact the idea of the strong feasted on the weak.

“I believe we’ve digressed too much. I’m here to wait for my daughter.” Qing Shui wasn’t willing to continue on with this topic.

This sentence stunned even the Vampiric Demoness Empress, a face rich with emotions, seemingly mocking yet joyful: “The child is also my daughter.”

“But without me, you couldn’t have given birth.” Qing Shui immediately retorted.

“Why are you like this.....” The Vampiric Demoness Empress was slightly exasperated and embarrassed as she said.

Qing Shui didn’t think much about what he had just said. This woman was just too enchanting, especially when she seemed to pout her lips at the end.

“Since you’re about to give birth in less than half a month, I’ll stay here for a while.” Qing Shui spoke to himself.

The Vampiric Demoness Empress didn’t know how to feel with how this man suddenly became so shameless and overbearing.

Qing Shui did not expect this method to be the most effective. If he had known, he would have used it earlier.

Qing Shui looked at the surrounding, noticing the wooden huts on the massive trees, “Which of these are empty and closer to you?”

“I won’t let you live here. A man isn’t allowed to live in here. You can pitch a tent outside.” The Vampiric Demoness Empress said

helplessly.

Qing Shui knew that he was already taking a mile when given an inch. There was already room to peacefully resolve everything so he should just wait outside for the child to be born.

“I’m a physician, a Miraculous Physician at that. If there are no physicians around, I could...”

“Die.”

Qing Shui did not know why this woman had such a violent reaction so he sat down on the high ground outside the valley.

AST 1846 - Saintly Demon Girl Qing Xuan

After the quarrel just now, Qing Shui was starting to feel much better. This world was truly wondrous. Why bother about such small things? If he really cared, then what would he make of Muyun Qingge and Luo Qingcheng?

Using his previous worlds' standards, they would be considered demon spirits. They were the textbook definition of beauty and the greatest desire of men. Demon Spirits and regular demons were different in that one was beautiful beyond comparison, and the other was indescribably ugly.

Qing Shui sat there doing nothing for ten days. Many Vampiric Demonesses passed by but he did not detect the Vampiric Demoness Empress' aura.

Although she didn't appear, Qing Shui knew that it was just easy for her to find out what he had been doing. And since she was about to give birth soon, not coming out was normal.

It was only till the afternoon did a Vampiric Demoness appear before Qing Shui, "The Empress wants you to go in."

Qing Shui nodded his head, as he followed this Vampiric Demoness into the valley. Going up the natural stairs of the tallest tree in the valley, walking from treetop to treetop, the lush green environment made him feel as if he had entered a kingdom of illusions.

The further they went, the cleaner it was. Yet, it was very long before they saw another Vampiric Demoness, seemingly on sentry duty. Much different from the other Vampiric Demonesses outside, they had very tidy clothing, with a very natural pair of wings sprouting out, not at all reducing their beauty.

Of all the Vampiric Demonesses, it was only the Vampiric Demoness Empress who did not have wings and was identical to

humans, the only difference being that she was too beautiful and alluring. Yet, she had a cold personality, making her fatally attractive.

Qing Shui did not know if he had fancied the ideas of Demon Spirits. Perhaps he had thought of such things back in his previous life but back then, they were only mythical creatures.

Now, in the World of the Nine Continents, experts who wished to see Demon spirits wouldn't find it hard at all. At Qing Shui's level, he could interact with many different races at different locations.

"The empress wants you to enter by yourself." The female demon said before leaving.

This was a wooden pavilion, without any doors. He needed to take a long detour before he could enter the main hall. Seeing this marvelous architecture, Qing Shui recalled that he had a similar ability amongst his awakened skills. However, he never tried using it, leaving it a complete waste.

Stepping on the slippery wooden surface, Qing Shui observed the area.

There were a few decorative plants with lush green leaves, so shiny that they almost looked fake. Qing Shui was sure that they were live plants.

Wa!

The sounds of a baby wailing resounded and Qing Shui stunned, "She's given birth!"

Qing Shui knew that him being invited in was a sign of the baby's birth but he was still inexplicably surprised when he heard that cry.

He stopped frolicking around and directly charging in. It was a large pavilion, with one room following the next. Each had windows, growing trees within with the air fresh and clean.

Having passed by three rooms and entering the fourth, he noticed that this room was smaller, neater and cleaner without any plants within. It a snow-white bed and a snow-white blanket.

Qing Shui recalled her blood red dress, not expecting her entire bed to be pure white. He assumed that she liked red, but now he wasn't quite sure.

Qing Shui immediately spotted the Vampiric Demoness Empress. She was carrying a small baby wrapped in her arms as she raised her head to look at Qing Shui, subtly smiling.

She had a holy glow about her, the glow of a mother, which caused Qing Shui to think of Tantai Lingyan, and how she might become like this in the future.

Qing Shui smiled and walked over and sat beside her, seeing the little girl in the wrap. The Vampiric Demoness Empress could only give birth to females, and under normal circumstances, only once in her lifetime.

Although the baby was only a day old, it had jade white skin, a pair of dark pearl-like eyes, seemingly able to gaze at people and taking a serious look at Qing Shui.

In his previous world, those who could not afford to raise children would send them away to be raised by others, typically before they opened their eyes. Once a baby saw its mother, the mother would not be willing to give them away.

Qing Shui could feel a strong, holy aura coming from the baby. A Sacred Demoness. His daughter was a Sacred Demoness, a terrifyingly powerful existence in the future. However, in his eyes, she would only be his daughter.

“The little lass takes after me.” Qing Shui raised her head and told the Vampiric Demoness Empress.

“Shameless!”

“Just look at her hair, her facial features, and her small nose.

They're just like mine." Qing Shui chuckled merrily.

"Are you saying my nose is crooked?" The Vampiric Demoness Empress pouted. Qing Shui might have talked a lot of nonsense, but the lass did look slightly like him with the soft Yin energy between her brows.

"Let me hold her." Qing Shui asked.

"You clumsy fool, be careful." The Vampiric Demoness Empress didn't think much before passing her to Qing Shui.

"I have done this quite often." Qing Shui carefully received her.

"As expected of someone who has many wives and children." The Vampiric Demoness Empress chuckled.

"What's the little lass' name?" Qing Shui changed the topic, as there would be little value in continuing.

"I haven't given her a name yet. How about you give her one?" She said to Qing Shui.

"Should she take your surname or mine?"

"She can take yours since you're already here." The Vampiric Demoness Empress smiled.

"What's your name? I'd like to think of a good name." Qing Shui suddenly realized that he hadn't even got her name yet.

"I don't have a name." The Vampiric Demoness Empress naturally said.

"You don't?" Qing Shui looked at her disbelievingly.

"Vampiric Demoness Empress, Vampiric Demoness, we all don't have names, just little nicknames for each other. I'm the empress so I don't need a nickname." She smiled at Qing Shui and explained.

"If that's the case then how do I address you, the mother of the child?"

The Vampiric Demoness Empress soothingly said: “It’s fine, it’s fine. Just give her a name.”

“We’ll call her Qing Xuan then!” Qing Shui thought of this name, but it wasn’t exactly an original idea. There was a legendary goddess in his previous world known as Xuan.

Mysterious amongst mysteries, marvellous beyond compare!

“I like this name.” The Vampiric Demoness Empress was elated, which also made Qing Shui joyful.

AST 1847 - Life is a Journey

Sometimes things are just that marvelous. Much like Qing Xuan, mysterious beyond mysteries, there wasn't much of a relationship between him and the Vampiric Demoness Empress. Yet, suddenly, despite a distance of thousands of miles, such a bond had been forged.

This relationship was all due to Qing Xuan. If not for her, the two would be walking their own paths and Qing Shui would eventually forget all about the Vampiric Demoness Hills.

Qing Shui held on to Qing Xuan, seeing her smile and those beady, crystalline eyes, innocent and pure, seemingly curious about the world. If it was in his previous life, a newborn having such an expression would be shocking, but everything was normal in this wondrous world.

The Vampiric Demoness Empress quietly looked at Qing Shui and their daughter. Seeing the adoration and tenderness in his eyes, it was the epitome of a father taking care of his daughter. She had never thought of such things happening.

The life of the Vampiric Demonesses was unimaginable to outsiders. There were practically no fathers amongst them. Only the Empress and some other Demonesses with special arts could give birth through sucking blood. The rest had to conceive much like humans.

Whether it was humans or animals, every creature had emotions. The Vampiric Demonesses would never know who their fathers were, or if their fathers were sucked dry by their mothers. This was not a strange phenomenon.

This was a culture. A legacy, perhaps, which other species would find it hard to accept, but it was the most normal occurrence for the Vampiric Demonesses.

Vampiric Demoness Empresses had a much simpler legacy. They roughly knew their parents, just like her. Once she grew up, she would leave her home nest to find a new place to become a ruler, seeking fortunes to become a Vampiric Demoness Empress.

Her mother was merely a Vampiric Queen. She hadn't reached the Empress level, and she herself only became a Vampiric Demoness Empress due to her fate with Qing Shui.

This separation by title was not only symbolic but was also a representation of a qualitative difference in level.

Only the Queens amongst Vampiric Demonesses were allowed to have families, while ordinary Demonesses were not permitted to do so, unless they chose to leave the race. However, humans would be hard pressed to accept them. Vampiric Demonesses were also forbidden from having men within their living grounds.

Qing Shui raised his head at the elated Empress: "Staring at me that way, perhaps you have some things to say?"

Qing Shui could sense the loosening atmosphere so he started cracking jokes. This statement actually showed that he had accepted her but he didn't know if she had accepted him yet.

Qing Shui's acceptance wasn't for any and everything, but just to treat her as one of his own, due to their daughter, he was fated to be unable to escape from her.

"I'm a vampiric demoness." She smiled as she stated.

Qing Shui lowered his head to look at the sleeping little lass: "You're just telling me the difference between me and you."

"What is your name?" The Empress softly asked. As to this day, she still had no clue what he was called.

Qing Shui could sense her inner contradictions, but smiled naturally at her: "I'm called Qing Shui. Though we weren't related in the past, with her, everything changes, I'll respect your decisions, but the bond between us has already been established."

She was stunned. She knew this man was big on loyalty, or else he wouldn't have come all the way here. Only after a long time did she respond, "I know you don't really like us Vampiric Demonesses. There's really nothing between us. You don't have to force yourself."

"I'm not forcing myself. If I felt stifled and forced to come, I wouldn't have come at all. I just feel that I'm antagonizing you."

"Antagonizing me?"

The Vampiric Demoness Empress was stunned, before smiling as she said: "I don't feel wronged at all. I've only tasted your blood. I'm a picky eater after all."

She said this very softly and calmly.

Qing Shui finally got the hint. This was a sort of confession: The Vampiric Demonesses would suck someone's blood to confess to them.

Qing Shui looked disbelievingly: "You.....like me?"

"Well, I don't hate you." She replied.

Qing Shui awkwardly chuckled: "I was excited for nothing. I thought you fell for me."

The Vampiric Demoness Empress was slightly confused, as she could clearly sense the bias this man had towards her earlier, or at least the bias towards her race. Yet, this new change made her slightly uncomfortable.

"You want me to fall for you? Do you not hate the Vampiric races?"

"I've seen many things. Life is like a journey that must be traveled no matter the spontaneous changes. Don't resist them. That would only create sorrow. If you can't resist them, you might as well enjoy yourself."

"Vulgar!" The Vampiric Demoness Empress glared at him.

Qing Shui looked at that half glaring, half gleeful gaze. Her face still enchanting beyond compare, swaying Qing Shui as he continued staring.

She began to get flustered from his gaze, slightly lowering her head from embarrassment.

“I think I’ve lost out on this.” Qing Shui said as he returned to his senses.

The Vampiric Demoness Empress didn’t know what he was talking about so she asked, “What did you lose out on?”

“The little lass has had plenty, but I haven’t drunk any yet.” Qing Shui smiled.

“Drink? What do you want to drink?” She was stunned, as she still didn’t fully understand some of Qing Shui’s mannerisms and traps.

“I want to drink your milk.”

“Please die.”

Qing Shui smiled as he looked at that embarrassed woman. His senses were still very sharp as he was able to feel her heart wavering. Though the two were not very familiar, he could joke like this because of their daughter.

It should be a joke, as he thought. Still, Qing Shui couldn’t help but look towards the Vampiric Demoness Empress’ peaks. They seemed even perkier, perhaps due to the recent birth.

But Qing Shui knew that they still needed time. She had just given birth and needed care. They still needed time to work things out together.

Unknowingly, half a day had passed and the three started lying down on the bed together, with Qing Shui right next to her. The little lass had already fallen asleep.

Qing Shui looked around, before saying: “Wait for a while. I’ll go

make some food.”

A woman after labor needed more nutrients and minerals. Though they were all powerful experts, with very good bodies, a little bit of nourishment was always good.

Qing Shui’s medicinal soup was done well. He did not think it would be worse than anyone else’s. Though he couldn’t have blind faith in himself, self-confidence was still important.

The Vampiric Demoness Empress looked at Qing Shui in shock. She had never expected him to do this, as not even talking about the ability, but strong experts like him rarely would serve women like this.

While she was still in the state of surprise, Qing Shui started to leave. He had the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal so finding the kitchen itself was unimportant.

AST 1848 - Helping His Daughter to Constitution Nurture, a Forceful Kiss

Qing Shui was quite fast when it came to preparing dishes. There was porridge and also a few medicinal cuisines. He also prepared some soup. Meats came in a relatively small quantity. Back in his previous incarnation, it was known that after birth, a woman should drink more soup as it would bring about the most effects on their body. Of course, meat was also a necessity to keep their body healthy.

Qing Shui only remembered that the Vampiric Empress mainly fed on blood by the time he was almost done with preparing the dishes.

Before this, he was rushing to prepare her some food but now, he didn't know if they could actually be of use to her. Qing Shui was a bit lost on what he should do as he slowly carried the soup into her room.

"It smells great!" The Vampiric Empress became delighted when she saw Qing Shui entering the room.

"Erm... I seem to have forgotten that this isn't really what you eat. Why don't you take some of my blood instead?" Qing Shui said in a serious tone.

It was a rare sight to see the Vampiric Empress revealing a gentle expression on her face. It looked very natural. She then said, "It's not that we don't eat food, we just take in blood solely for the purpose of cultivating ourselves. Because of the way our body works, by taking in blood, it can help us to improve our strength. Compared to the those who don't feed on blood, our strength can increase ten times faster than theirs. This is also one of the innate talents us Vampiric Tribe is born with."

"Ah, I see. Alright then, why don't you try some of my soup? For

all you know, its effect might be even better than when you take in the Blood Essence of those Spiritual Beasts.” With the bowl of soup in his hand, Qing Shui sat down on the side of the bed.

There were up to millions of different tribes across the continent. Each and every one of them had unique abilities of their own. They were very natural existences. Just like how a bird was supposed to fly and fish was supposed to swim, each of them had things which they specialized in. As to who could make it to the top, it would depend on their wills and also their destiny.

“Actually, I despise sucking human’s blood. Other than yours, I am sure that I won’t take in a human’s blood.” The Vampiric Empress said to Qing Shui.

“I was just about to say that I have got enough blood to spare. Tell me when you feel like sucking it. The same goes for my Blood Essence. It’s up to you whether you want to take in my blood or my Blood Essence.” Qing Shui said.

The Vampiric Empress blushed. She couldn’t help but shout, “Is it that difficult for you to try to not take advantage of me for even a second? I realized that you were a lot different compared to how you were before.”

Qing Shui took up the spoon and smiled as he held the soup near the Vampiric Empress, “Here, have some soup. We will discuss this matter later.”

The Vampiric Empress subconsciously opened her mouth. She only realized that she was being fed by him when the soup was already in her mouth. Before this, she found it very natural and didn’t find anything wrong about it. For a moment, she was surprised by her own actions.

Qing Shui however, was very happy. This woman didn’t actually repel him. Since the first sip was successful, he figured he would have ways to feed her the entire soup.

The Vampiric Empress wanted to drink it herself, but Qing Shui wouldn't allow it. Since she didn't manage to persuade Qing Shui, she could only embarrassingly let him feed her the entire soup. The soup tasted great. She was surprised that Qing Shui was capable of cooking such a delicious meal.

One mere soup managed to get the two even closer with each other. Initially, with the birth of their daughter, they were supposed to already have a firm relationship established between each other. However, there were also some other factors which were still required to improve the situation.

In his previous incarnation, some couples would leave each other even after their children were grown up. There was no law that forced a man to only have one wife in this world. Hence, the principle which he tried to stick to was that as long as his women didn't intend to leave him, no one could ever force her to do so. If she ever wanted to leave, he would see as it was out of her own will. Qing Shui would never want his women to leave him.

The thing which he cared about the most was his family and his affections. Up to a certain extent, affections would develop into a family. The children would be the middle and connect two completely unrelated people together, making them the dearest people they had for each other.

After three days, Qing Shui helped the brat to perform the Constitution Nurturing. Back then, the Vampiric Empress was very worried. She knew that Qing Shui wouldn't harm his own daughter. Nevertheless, she was still unable to settle down her worries.

To ease her from her worries, Qing Shui first helped her perform the Constitution Nurturing. This had let the Vampiric Empress ease off all the worries she had in her heart. The Constitution Nurturing which he performed for her had helped her gain lots of benefits. Her foundation, as well as strength, both underwent significant changes.

Though it was not enough to the extent of being called a heaven-shaking change, it was something already very close to it. The benefits of the Constitution Nurturing Pill was something which every warrior had dreamt of. It was even better than an epiphany. For instance, imagine a ten-story building with an unstable base made of bricks and cement. Qing Shui's Constitution Nurture was like building the same structure with reinforced concrete instead, ensuring that it was very stable.

The changes and difference it could make were very clear.

It took about half a day for the process of the Constitution Nurture. However, her overall strength went up significantly. The benefits weren't just merely about going through multiple times of increase in strength. Other than providing just that, it also provided the person with even more room to improve their strength.

Another feature of the Constitution Nurture was that the younger a person had it, the better. Just like the little brat at the moment, this was how the true Constitution Nurture was supposed to be. It helped her built a good foundation. Still, Qing Shui must be particularly cautious when performing the Constitution Nurture at this time as babies' meridians tended to be very thin. He must control his force well when performing it. It was a method which would help her gradually increase her strength as time went on.

The effect of the Constitution Nurturing wasn't really that obvious yet. But following time, it would slowly become more and more significant. Just like the children he had back at home, they didn't run into any barriers up till the Martial Emperor Grade. Furthermore, they also built an incomparably firm base. This was the benefit brought along by the Constitution Nurturing.

Qing Shui spent even more time helping the brat perform the Constitution Nurturing. In the middle of the process, the little brat slept soundly. Of course, this was because Qing Shui poked her

Sleeping Acupoint.

By the time he took back all his needles, Qing Shui let out a long sigh. The little brat was a Sacred Demoness to begin with and now, he even helped her perform the Constitution Nurturing as soon as she was born to unlock her potential. He couldn't help but wonder what kind of impressive things she would achieve in the future.

Looking at her daughter who was already sleeping soundly before moving her sight to the man who was beside her, deep down, the Vampiric Empress felt a sense of warmth which she had never felt before. When she was young, she had once felt the warmth given by a family. Hence, she hoped that her daughter could have a complete family with a loving mother and a caring father.

Back then, she had never actually expected things to turn out this way. Though she had taken in Qing Shui's Blood Essence, she would have never thought that she would start a family with him. Until now, she also hadn't held many expectations for it. The difference now, however, was that her daughter now had a father.

This might be something worth being happy about. Furthermore, her father was also a very powerful figure. In the future, the little brat would grow up with someone she could rely on. She wouldn't be bullied by others.

It was normal of her to think this way as a mother. It was just that by the time the brat got older, there wouldn't actually be that many people who were actually capable of bullying her. This was something which she should never worry about. The only thing she was sure of was that her daughter would have a good father.

Qing Shui grabbed the Vampiric Empress' hand. Her hand felt a bit cool but it was also warm just enough. At the same time, he also felt that her body trembled. She didn't, however, struggle.

Qing Shui only looked toward the Vampiric Empress when he thought that she wasn't struggling. At this moment, the Vampiric Empress also happened to be looking back at him. While keeping

eye contacts with each other, Qing Shui gently embraced her.

“Qing Shui!” The Vampiric Empress shouted loudly. She was in panic as this was the first time she was hugged by a man. She screamed out Qing Shui’s name.

Following on, Qing Shui did something which surprised her even more. He lowered his head and kissed her.

AST 1849 - The Twelfth Portrait of Beauty

Though Qing Shui wasn't doing it with much force, he was still hugging her tightly. Because the Vampiric Empress was in so shock, she had her cherry lips slightly opened. This only gave Qing Shui all the more convenience to put his tongue into her mouth.

By the time the Vampiric Empress came back to her senses, Qing Shui had already broken through all the barriers and even sucked on her soft tongue.

The kiss didn't last that long, but it felt like an eternity. By the time Qing Shui moved away from her slightly swollen lips, she felt like she was unable to stand steadily. Luckily, Qing Shui embraced her just in time.

At this moment, Qing Shui was still a bit nervous. After all, the Vampiric Empress was an unusual woman. If she were to get mad after being forcefully kissed by him, it would be perfectly normal. He was already ready for the woman to hit him.

However, the Vampiric Empress didn't seem to be angry about it. She grudgingly looked at Qing Shui, "Just because we had a daughter, you still want to do this, even though you don't like me?"

"Who said that I don't like you? I like beautiful women and you're very attractive." Qing Shui said in a serious tone.

"I can sense that, but aren't you afraid that I might get angry?" The Vampiric Empress let out a sigh.

"I am. That was a decision I made after careful considerations. You don't know how many scenarios I have thought about. Can you give me some encouragement for the brave act I did just now?" Qing Shui said in an awkward tone.

Qing Shui's words made the Vampiric Empress quite upset. He had treated her like this and yet he still expected herself to

encourage him even more?

She shot Qing Shui a glare. But as she did so, her already red face looked even more flirtish than before. This caused Qing Shui to once again attempt a sneak attack at her and gave her an even more violent kiss.

By now, it wouldn't be a lie to say that the Vampiric Empress had fallen completely into his trap. But most importantly, she wasn't actually angry. The feeling of experiencing something entirely new added on with the anxious state she was currently at made her feel as if she was in a dream.

This time, Qing Shui gently kissed her. After that, he was able to feel her responding back slowly. There were things which didn't need to be taught as it could be learned by oneself. Though she was still quite clumsy at the moment, Qing Shui still felt very excited by it.

By the time Qing Shui let go of her, a silvery bright string of fluid was pulled out between their lips. When the Vampiric Empress saw it, for a moment, she felt very embarrassed.

"How was it?" Qing Shui looked at the Vampiric Empress whom he had already regarded to be his woman.

"What?" The Vampiric Empress asked in a softer voice.

"How does it feel?" Qing Shui smiled and asked again.

"It doesn't feel good." The Vampiric Empress was very straightforward.

Qing Shui once again stuck his lips onto hers and felt the soft sensation.

"How about now?" Qing Shui smiled and asked once again.

"... It felt good."

"Well then, let's give it one more try!"

At night, Qing Shui didn't go to the exterior part of the valley. Of

course, it was impossible for the Vampiric Empress who just gave birth to do anything with him. It was not just in terms of her body but also that it was unlikely that she would engage with him in it even if she was in perfect health in the first place.

Nearby, there was another bedroom. It was also another one of the Vampiric Empress' bedroom. It was relatively smaller than the other one. That room could be considered as her true bedroom. However, she didn't know why she had allowed Qing Shui to stay in it.

When Qing Shui kissed her, she didn't try to actually repel him. Though she was a bit anxious, she was also excited about it. When she thought about the experience, she would feel intense heat running across her face. Initially, she thought that she would never fall for anybody. However, Qing Shui, who was her nemesis appeared. Despite all that, everything still turned out for the best.

Qing Shui walked into the room nearby. The room was half the size of the room located outside. Its size was similar to that of a woman's lady chamber from his previous incarnation. It was about three meters tall and four meters wide. Just like before, the room looked very clean. But all of a sudden, Qing Shui noticed something and froze in shock. He looked so surprised that words couldn't describe his expression.

There was a drawing on the wall. It was the drawing of the Vampiric Empress. She wore a blood red long dress and her face looked cold yet elegant. Slender and elegant, she was like a fairy. She was bare-footed as she stood in the middle of the air.

The Portraits of Beauty!

Never did Qing Shui think that the final piece of Portrait of Beauty would actually be here. Furthermore, it was the Vampiric Empress.

It took him quite a while to come back to his senses. It wasn't that the Vampiric Empress couldn't be compared to the other

women from the Portraits of Beauty. On the contrary, she wasn't in the slightest inferior to them. Initially, Qing Shui had expected the person to be Qing Hanye or Yehuang Guwu. It could maybe even be Yuan Su, Sheng Jun, or Sheng Huang. He wouldn't be surprised if the last woman was one of them. But for the last person to be the Vampiric Empress, it was simply out of his expectations.

Qing Shui was intensively observing at the portrait on the wall. Naturally, he wouldn't make a mistake. This was certainly the twelfth Portraits of Beauty. Logically speaking, this should be the last one, the last portrait which the Art Maestro had made.

Without himself noticing, the Vampiric Empress was already standing behind him. She didn't say anything when she noticed him lost in thoughts while looking at her own portrait.

"This portrait was drawn by a generous old man for me. He said that I was born with an unusual physique and that I was bound to be wealthy in the future." The Vampiric Empress looked back to the past.

"What? The Art Maestro is still alive?" Qing Shui was getting more and more surprised. He had even started to sound higher-pitched than usual.

"Art Maestro? The old man possessed immeasurable strength. It was many times higher than an ordinary Martial Saint." The Vampiric Empress also looked back at Qing Shui in shock.

"It seems that he might still be alive. Thousand of years ago, or maybe even longer, he might really still be a Martial Saint. It is hard to say how strong exactly he is currently. It wouldn't be impossible if he got even stronger than Divine Grade Warriors." Qing Shui felt that things were getting more and more mysterious.

"What's wrong? Do you happen to know the old man?" The Vampiric Empress asked Qing Shui.

“I have only lived fewer than a hundred years. It’s impossible for me to know him personally.” Qing Shui shook his head.

“I have also lived for fewer than a hundred years and yet, I have managed to meet him.” The Vampiric Empress argued back.

Qing Shui thought about it and realized that she had a point. Nevertheless, he chuckled and said, “Ah, who would have thought that my darling would actually turn out to be so young.”

“You are so disgusting.” The Vampiric Empress was dumbfounded by the way Qing Shui had called her. She had never once had a normal expression on her face today. It was always seen to be blushing all along.

Even with that said, deep down, she felt unusually happy. No matter what, she was still a woman. Though she might have criticized it to be disgusting, she was still delighted to hear that.

It was not the first time Qing Shui had been so cheesy with the woman he loved. But as it turned out, the number of times he had actually acted this way wasn’t really that common neither. However, he made sure that all of his women knew he treasured them dearly.

“I would like to have this painting.” Qing Shui turned around and asked for the Vampiric Empress’ permission.

“Is that so? In that case, I shall give you the painting.”

Since it was Qing Shui who wanted it, she would give it without questions. If it had been anyone else, she would never give it no matter what the person had to exchange.

Qing Shui smiled as he took down the portrait. He carefully examined it. He then spotted the words on top of the portrait. He was confident that this was the twelfth portrait.

“You don’t need to look at the painting too much. The real thing is right beside you.” The Vampiric Empress teased.

Qing Shui kept it in his realm before he went on to embrace the Vampiric Empress. After the warm scene, he carried her to her bed and covered her with the blanket. He only went back to his room after kissing her and the little lass.

While laying down on the soft bed, Qing Shui's heart had been stirred up by the last Portrait of Beauty. He was really happy about it. It was as if fate itself had guided him to this. Such a coincidence had led him to gather all twelve of the Portraits of Beauty.

AST 1850 - The formidable Power of the Goddess, 500.000 Dao Force

All twelve of the Portraits of Beauty were now in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. Also, he just found out the Art Maestro was still alive. How strong was he currently? Was he in any way related to the Qing Clan? How long could he live? What's the limit of a human?

Also, the secrets behind all twelve of the Portraits of Beauty..... Could they represent the twelve Heavenly Meridians? What abilities would he gain once he connected all twelve of the Heavenly Meridians? Initially, he thought that the twelfth Portraits of Beauty would be very difficult to find, which was also perfectly normal. He would never have thought that he would manage to find all of them within this thirty years.

When it's about time, Qing Shui immediately appeared within the realm and hung the portrait of the Vampiric Empress above the Magnificent Mountains and Rivers screen. All twelve of the Portraits of Beauty were hung side by side in an orderly manner.

A light which words couldn't describe seemingly emerged from those portraits and began to swallow everything in the surrounding. Qing Shui was also covered in it. It felt like a dream, as an unimaginable kind of strength emerged within his body.

It felt like the Nine Yang Force, but at the same time, also like the Nine Yang Force of Dragon Soul. This strength was very unusual. It felt like a dry land just encountered rainwaters. Qing Shui's body was absorbing it at a crazy pace.

This was ultimately a comfortable feeling. It felt very peaceful and at the same time also very harmonious. All in all, The energy was slowly nurturing Qing Shui's body. His bones, meridians, bloodlines, and even organs were all absorbing the energy at a mad pace.

Though the strength might seem very little, it was continuously flowing into his body. It felt very comfortable and also looked very good. As to whether it was useful or not, this would depend on other factors, for example, time.

Of course, with Qing Shui in this current state, there was no doubt that he would get huge benefits from it. However, it would still take time. If the time given was short, then the benefits he could gain would be limited. But given enough time, he could potentially get a lot stronger.

While Qing Shui was standing there, a layer of faint light could be seen circulating around him. It wasn't golden light, instead, it was rainbow-colored. It looked like a ring of light and also dense like a fog at the same time.

By the time Qing Shui came to his senses, three days had passed. He could already figure out his current state without feeling it. Three days was a long time, at least from Qing Shui's perspective. After all, it was the first time he encountered such a phenomenon.

He tried to sense his strength only to find that it hadn't increased that significantly. It increased from the original 400.000 Dao Force to the current 500.000 Dao Force. His raw strength managed to achieve 1.5 million Sun.

Judging by the phenomenon which he just went through, the amount of strength which he attained could not be considered as a significant increase. However, Qing Shui managed to find out about another huge benefit. His strength has become even more concrete than before.

It was like applying the same force to an iron staff and an embroidery needle respectively. Its penetrating force and damaging prowess were two completely different concepts. The gap in strength was too large.

This was just an assumption, not a way of comparing damaging prowess and force. It's comparing their sharpness. By applying the

same force to an iron staff instead of an embroidery needle, the strength could be significantly stronger.

This kind of strength was similar to a critical hit. But it wasn't something which an ordinary critical hit could compare to. It was an increase of destructive power. For the same ten Jin Force, Qing Shui could unleash it at a hundred Jin and caused considerable damage.

Qing Shui's strength has risen up by 100.000 Dao Force, but his actual destructive power increased multiple times. This kind of force didn't just help to strengthen his offensive prowess. It also significantly improved the toughness of his body. He could now resist against devastating attacks.

To think that Qing Shui could receive such heaven-defying benefits by merely looking at all twelve of the Portraits of Beauty..... This could be one of the secrets from the Portraits of Beauty... He only needed to find out about what exactly this energy was.

Qing Shui kept having the feeling that he should give it a name.... Since this energy originated from the Portraits of Beauty, should it be named as the Goddess Force? This sounded a bit weird.....

Qing Shui thought about it for half a day, yet he was still unable to come up with any good names. Hence, he settled with the Goddess Force.

Qing Shui practiced his Taichi Fist while he was in the realm. Now, the feeling of Taichi Fist once again went through another change. Prior to this, it used to be formless and had no concept in it. But now, a bit of concept seemed to have been added into it.

At this moment, Qing Shui suddenly remembered the realms that were explained back then. Whether the mountain was a mountain, a mountain wasn't a mountain, a mountain would still be a mountain. These three respective realms.

By now, he has already understood many things. Strength and realms were two existences which could never be separated from each other. Only when a person achieved a certain amount of strength, could they attain a new and higher leveled realm. Without strength, one could never accomplish anything in the realm they were at.

Qing Shui casually swayed his arms. In between his movements, his rhythms resembled that of fairies. His movement consisted of a combination of hardness and gentleness. And unlike any combination that was performed, his movement was at a much higher level.

.....

On the next day, Qing Shui woke up quite early. When he entered the room outside, the Vampiric Empress was already awake. She was breastfeeding the baby. Qing Shui happened to see it.

“They are so huge and white!”

Qing Shui smiled as he sat down in front of her. He was looking at the two snow white breasts without blinking. They looked graceful and elegant while also plumped and upright. A mild fragrance was also spreading out across the room.

The Vampiric Empress also never expected for Qing Shui to turn up right away. No matter what relationship the two shared with each other, there was no need for them to avoid each other when she breastfed the baby. She just never expected Qing Shui to say it so straightforwardly.

“You are a bastard.” The Vampiric Empress said in a grumpy tone.

“Right now, I am a bit envious of her.....” Qing Shui’s face was very thick. He wasn’t concerned about anything when he was saying it.

The Vampiric Empress knew exactly what Qing Shui meant. She

blushed and kicked Qing Shui. Coincidentally, Qing Shui happened to be sitting right next to her leg. She was leaning against the couch while breastfeeding her baby.

Qing Shui didn't try to avoid it. He extended his arm and grabbed on her bright foot. It felt cool and smooth, like a silk fabric and a jade stone. He felt very comfortable grabbing it. The Vampiric Empress whose leg was grabbed by Qing Shui trembled, "Qing Shui, I won't kick you anymore. Please let me go."

Qing Shui smiled. This woman's personality didn't allow her to give in to anyone. To think that she would actually surrender to him now... But he could already figure out the reason for it. Her legs should be her sensitive spot. This could be the reason why she didn't put on her shoes.

"Let me help you massage your legs!" Qing Shui smiled as he started to massage her legs.

After a while, Qing Shui could already hear soft moaning noises coming out of the Vampiric Empress mouth. It was very elegant and attractive. Eventually, the moaning noise could be heard very loudly.

As of now, the face of the Vampiric Empress was looking very, very red. She knew that the man must be aware of the current state she was at, especially underneath her clothes. She was feeling very uncomfortable.

She didn't dare to lift up her head to look at Qing Shui. Qing Shui did it intentionally. When Qing Shui eventually let go of her leg, she looked up only to see a warm smile on the man's face.

Qing Shui, on the other hand, only saw the cold yet beautiful pupils of the Vampiric Empress. Her face was also blushing a little. A man who could help her reach the peak of her happiness by merely touching her legs..... Should she feel happy about it?

Though she hasn't experienced any men before, the inheritance

which she received contained knowledge about many things. They were all carried along as a part of the Demoness Tribe Inheritance. She has merely locked herself away from everything. Throughout these years, no men have ever walked into her heart. Not until she met Qing Shui. A drop of Blood Essence was the culprit which led to a destiny that would bother her for many years to come.

AST 1851 - Do you really want to marry me?

“Does it feel comfortable?” Qing Shui chuckled and looked at her.

The Vampiric Empress has developed a resistance to it now. She knew that the man really liked teasing her. He seemed to be enlightened after embarrassing her. She also understood a bit about how the man thought. He seemed to feel a sense of achievement or comfort whenever she said something embarrassing.

“You bastard.” The Vampiric Empress glared as she handed over the little lass to Qing Shui. She then went out of the room.

Qing Shui knew that she has gone to shower. Normally, after giving birth, women would spend days not showering. It was said that they mustn't get exposed to the cold. During that time, it was the time when their body would be at the frailest state. It's easy for them to catch colds.

But things were different in this world. Their body physique was strong to begin with. Added on the Vampiric Empress' strength, even if she felt weak, she would still be more powerful than those frail women. Hence, she could basically do anything even at this state.

Qing Shui was carrying his daughter who has just been fed. He kissed her small face. This was how family love and joy was supposed to be. It felt special to be hugging one's own child. It's a kind of joy that originated from deep within the bones.

When the Vampiric Empress came out, she was wearing a sky-blue colored long dress. She looked magnificent and elegant. At that moment, she emitted an even stronger scent than normal. Qing Shui was stunned upon looking at her.

He just found out that the woman didn't just have red clothes. She would also wear other clothes occasionally. Her cold yet

elegant face could be seen blushing a little. After all, the things which happened before had given her quite an impact. At that instance, she felt her very soul was about to fly out of her body.

There were many acupoints across a human's body. Some of them were quite sensitive. For example, the acupoints which locked the Origin Essence, the Dizang Acupoint as well as some of the acupoints around it. People who knew about the hand techniques could easily tell by applying pressure on it.

By now, the little brat was already sound asleep. However, Qing Shui still held her in his arm. The Vampiric Empress remained silent as she neared him. She then gently took her daughter over from Qing Shui and put her on the bed.

After that, the two slowly walked outside to the living room.

“Why do you plan to stay here all of a sudden?” The Vampiric Empress asked Qing Shui.

By the time she finished speaking, she felt something was not right. But now was also the appropriate time for her to ask him.

“Are you planning to kick me out?” Qing Shui chuckled.

The Vampiric Empress smiled, “Will you listen to me if I demand you to stay here forever?”

Qing Shui revealed an awkward smile, “A true man mustn't constantly keep just his women in his arms. This would cause them to lose their willpower. Just as the saying goes ‘Slumbering in the beauty leads a hero to the tomb’.”

For an instance, the smile on the Vampiric Empress' face looked even brighter. Though she also tended to smile on normal occasions, it was very rare to see a smile as bright as the one just now. That smile felt like the instant when a flower bloomed, very bright and also very charming.

“That's what I was thinking, a man can't just live at home and doing nothing but look after his women.” The Vampiric Empress

smiled and looked at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui rubbed his nose, “The little lass is born. When do you want to get married to me?”

The Vampiric Empress was stunned. She revealed a face full of excitement before carrying on to ask, “Do you really want to marry me?”

“Of course, we have even gotten a daughter of our own. This is what’s known as a ‘shotgun wedding’.” Qing Shui said in a tone which sounded like he believed whatever he said to be right.

“I don’t care about that. Besides, I have never thought about getting married to you.” The Vampiric Empress shook her head and said.

“Do you have someone in your mind?” Qing Shui asked confused.

“What nonsense are you talking about? Why will I suck your blood if I have someone else whom I liked?” The Vampiric Empress argued back.

“Oh, so that means that I am still the person whom you loved. So why do you still not want to marry me?” Qing Shui was still able to feel it deep in his heart.

“We don’t have to organize any ceremony. Let’s just go with the flow. Even if I were to get married to you now, what’s wrong with that? Or do you not feel secure if not holding a ceremony?” The Vampiric Empress stared at Qing Shui with her beautiful pupils.

Qing Shui was stunned, “I fear that this will make you feel wronged.”

“There is no such thing as who is the one making more sacrifices in love. So long as the person loves the other one and is willing to do anything for him or her, he or she would find happiness from it even if they have to go through a lot of hardship. What do you think?”

Qing Shui was once again stunned, “Hmph, to think that a little brat like you would say something so knowledgeable.”

“Do not call me your little brat.” The Vampiric Empress shot a glare at Qing Shui.

“Well then, what shall I call you? My darling?” Qing Shui really enjoyed teasing her. The two had a really great time together. This was how strange human’s life tend to be. Due to some unique factors, two complete strangers developed quickly into one of the closest persons they each had in their life.

She had already run out of idea on how to deal with Qing Shui. Prior to this, she has also never expected him to act like this. She didn’t despise it, in fact, she was a bit happy with the way he acted. It’s never a good thing if a person was too boring.

“Alright, just call me whatever you want.”

“What do you plan to do here?” It’s not Qing Shui style to keep on being so cheesy. This way, even he himself wouldn’t stand it. The reason he was like this, wasn’t just because he liked her. He also did it so their relationship could improve faster.

“I won’t abandon my people. The little lass is still young. I am very happy here, now that I have the little brat with me, I won’t feel lonely.” The Vampiric Empress was unusually happy when she talked about her daughter.

Initially, Qing Shui had planned to bring her back to live a human’s life. He wasn’t really willing to let them lived under this kind of condition. But now, he knew that he couldn’t change her opinion. Everyone had their own destiny and the things they wanted to fight for. He couldn’t just force her to change it. It was like telling someone to change their passion, it was a very difficult thing to do.

“If that’s the case, why not strengthen up your people? This way, you will also become the most powerful monarch to ever rule the

Vampiric Demoness Tribe.” Qing Shui smiled and said.

“I don’t have such a huge ambition. There is an enormous amount of people within the Vampiric Demoness Tribes. There might even be multiple Vampiric Empresses among them. My only wish is to let my people live a good life.” The Vampiric Empress shook her head and said.

“The little brat might truly be able to dominate over all of the Vampiric Demonesses when she grows up.” Qing Shui said after a moment of thought.

“It seems that you are also aware of her identity.” The Vampiric Empress didn’t seem too surprised.

“I am a Battle God Inheritor. My daughter is a Sacred Demoness.” Qing Shui looked at the Vampiric Empress with a strange expression.

“You are a Battle God Inheritor?” The Vampiric Empress said in shock.

“Not just that, I am the Golden Battle God among the battle gods.”

The Golden Battle God was the king among the battle gods. He was the existence which led the other battle gods.

The Vampiric Empress was very surprised. The Vampiric Tribe was the enemy of the Battle God Tribes. Even though back in ancient times, there hasn’t been many times when they directly faced off against each other, they were still known to stand on opposing sides. After all, the Vampiric Demoness was viewed as evil by many.

“Will your destiny lead you to kill me?” The Vampiric Empress asked all of a sudden.

Qing Shui was well aware of the destiny a Battle God Inheritor held. They were fated to eliminate any Demon Lords or evil presence. If Qing Shui had been a person of this world and grew up

hearing about the stories of Battle God, things would have been hard to say.

However, Qing Shui was an external soul which was reborn into this world. He wouldn't just follow the rules blindly. He has already seen through many things after spending so many years in this world. A person living in the world mustn't only care about favors and vengeance. Living like that would bring forth a lot of pain. The best way to live was to love and be happy.

"I know what you are thinking. I can tell you seriously that it will never happen. I don't like rules. Even if it means that I have to harm myself, I will never harm you." Qing Shui grabbed her hand and said gently.

AST 1852 - Fullmoon, male represent Yang, female represent Yin

Some of the rules which Qing Shui mentioned were set by a specific person. Just like the law which stated that the Battle God Inheritor must recognize the Demon Lord Inheritors as their enemies.

Of course, Qing Shui would still fight against evil beings. But he still knew that some people were exceptions. For example, Tantai Lingyan, and also the Vampiric Empress.

The Vampiric Empress actually knew that Qing Shui wouldn't do anything to her. However, she was still very surprised by Qing Shui's identity. She never thought that he would actually be the Battle God Inheritor. And he wasn't just some ordinary Battle God Inheritors, he was the Golden Battle God Inheritor.

.....

Very soon, the full moon period of the little brat has already arrived. Without noticing, Qing Shui has already been here for a month. No one was invited. It's just Qing Shui and the Vampiric Empress enjoying dinner together.

Since there were just two people eating, they didn't really need to prepare much for the dinner. Qing Shui cooked himself. There were only some wine and meat dishes. The Vampiric Empress was carrying her daughter while looking at Qing Shui. She kept him company and would often talk to him.

This was how a family was supposed to feel like. Deep down, she was very happy. It's a very rare thing to find such an outstanding man to cook for her and also her daughter.

Children fell asleep easily. Before Qing Shui finished preparing dinner, the little brat was already asleep. The Vampiric Empress continued to stand by Qing Shui's side but since she didn't know

how to cook, she couldn't really help Qing Shui much.

“Qing Shui!” The Vampiric Empress called out his name.

“What’s wrong?” Qing Shui turned around and looked at the Vampiric Empress.

For a woman as elegant and noble as her, no matter how one looked at it, she just didn't seem like the type who would be in a kitchen. It's to the point that she just didn't seem to form a good harmony with the entire scene standing there. This was a kind of feeling. In fact, it's also quite a weird sight to see Qing Shui in a kitchen. He just didn't look like a great chef, but yet, he was able to produce the most delicious dishes in the world.

“Shall all women know how to cook?” The Vampiric Empress asked curiously.

Qing Shui smiled, “Men and women are equal. There is no such rule which says that women must know how to cook.”

This reminded Qing Shui of his previous incarnation. The majority of great chefs were all men. This was due to the weight of the pan, some of them were too heavy that it posed a problem for the women to flip it as they pleased.

“Equality?” The Vampiric Empress smiled and asked.

“This world is formed by men and women together. Men represent the Yang side, whereas women represent the Yin side of the world. Only when Yin and Yang are balanced will there be everlasting life, only like this will new life be born. This is a form of inheritance.” Qing Shui said in a noble tone.

“And here you go again with your nonsense.” The Vampiric Empress knew that what Qing Shui said was true. But she was embarrassed to admit it, hence, she could only argue back against him in this way.

“It will be finished soon, please wait for a while.”

“Alright, but you must promise to teach me how to cook starting tomorrow. When you are gone, I will no longer be able to eat it even if I wanted to.”

Qing Shui didn't know if she really meant what she said. However, he still nodded in joy, “Rest assured, I will make sure that you learn it quickly. Not only that, I will also make sure that the dishes you prepare, taste almost the same as mine.”

Besides, the most important thing was the ingredients. Hence, Qing Shui was confident that once she got used to it, she could definitely make it taste good.

Though it's not a candlelight dinner, it could already be described as something similar to it. The light which shone from the moon looked very nice. The Vampiric Empress looked just like a moonlight beauty sitting down under the moon.

Qing Shui was unable to hold himself back and immediately kissed her on her lips. This wasn't considered a sneaky kiss. The Vampiric Empress was looking right at him when he was approaching her. Though it hasn't gotten to the point that Qing Shui would kiss her every day, they have been doing it quite frequently throughout these days. Every time when they kissed, it would last for at least fifteen minutes.

The Vampiric Empress seemed to have gotten used to the man. Though she was the Vampiric Empress, she was still a woman in the end. Naturally, she would also think like a woman.

Everyone thirsted for relationships. Even the most ordinary people would need it. No matter how cold she might look like, she would also have a world of her own deep within her heart. Every woman would dream for a prince in their life, just like what the fairy from his previous incarnation stated.

I know that there will come a day when he will appear under the spotlight.

On that day, he will appear wearing golden armor and sacred clothes.

He will come to marry me with clouds of all seven colors under his feet.

Do you understand that I am no longer a God?

The person I love is a hero unrivaled in the world.

One day, he will come and marry me while stepping on clouds of seven colors.

This was something which a fairy of his previous incarnation once said. Qing Shui felt that the woman in front of him was very similar to the fairy. She was the Vampiric Empress. Though that was the case, strictly speaking, she could still be considered as an ordinary person. She still had emotions just like everyone else.

It took a long time for them to finish their dinner. A faint alluring scent was spreading out across the air. Qing Shui lifted up his head and looked at the Vampiric Empress only to find that she was looking right back at him. She could be seen blushing in a way different than usual.

Qing Shui was stirred up from looking at her. He could read through the meaning behind her red faces. He remained silent as he carried up the cold yet attractive woman and walked into the bedroom.

The Vampiric Empress had her arms around Qing Shui's neck. Qing Shui lowered his head and kissed on her quivering lips. He knew that other than pure excitement, she also felt a bit worried. It's natural for a woman to feel excited on their first time. The same thing would also happen to a man.

Qing Shui immediately laid on the comfortable bed while carrying her in his arms. The instant he dropped her down onto the bed. It was accompanied by the soft sensation which he felt below his body. It made him feel so comfortable that he felt an

urge to yell out loudly.

The moment he felt his body on top of a slender and curved figure, he could feel his entire blood surging across his body. He was meticulously kissing her mouth, face and gently nibbling on her earlobes. Following on, he also let out his tongue and started swirling it within her ear.

The bright and pinkish earlobe could be seen gradually turning red. Her body was also shivering constantly. Not knowing what to do, she put both of her hands behind Qing Shui's neck and started responding back to his kisses.

Qing Shui kissed her neck and continued moving down slowly. After that, he dug his entire face deep into her upright breasts. He continuously pressed on his face against her nipples despite the clothes separating them. Very quickly, he could already feel her nipples erected.

The jade-like body of the Vampiric Empress could be seen twisting slightly. She was hugging Qing Shui's neck very tightly. Also, soon after that, soft soul-taking moans could be heard.

Suddenly, despite the clothes being in the way, Qing Shui sucked her erected nipples with his mouth. The Vampiric Empress trembled once again. She was unable to control herself and let out a soft moan. Though hoarse, it sounded extremely attractive, stimulating Qing Shui's sense of hearing.

He lifted up his head and looked at the cold face. The faint blush around her cheeks was fatally attractive. It was a kind of beauty which words couldn't describe. Looking at her eyes gave Qing Shui the urge to swiftly take her clothes off her.

.....

Qing Shui observed the perfect, slender body. It looked as white as jade and at the same time also as smooth as wax. When the two bodies perfectly interacted with each other, a pure energy emerged

from the Vampiric Empress' body and got passed on into Qing Shui's body.

Qing Shui revealed a bitter smile as he looked at the Vampiric Empress and then he told her about the mnemonic chant. It still wasn't the time for them to enjoy the moment as waves after waves of Origin Essence could be felt constantly circulating around their body.

After about the period of time needed to prepare a cup of tea, Qing Shui noticed that the Goddess Force within his body had once again started moving. It was moving at an even faster pace than the moment when he looked at the twelve portraits. It felt like the rains of light was drizzling across the dry land. This feeling was very comfortable.

And to think that it happened under this kind of situation. To Qing Shui, this could be considered as a double comfort. A pure energy started emerging within the Vampiric Empress' body, causing her strength to improve at a very fast pace. She managed to break through multiple obstacles at one go. At the same time, her strength was also progressing forward rapidly. Her foundation was stabilized even more like a skyscraper that was being built from its base.

AST 1853 - The secret behind the Portraits of Beauty? Eight hundred thousand Dao Force

The Vampiric Empress was also surprised by her own breakthrough. By now, she seemed to have totally forgotten about the shamefulness which she felt before. What she was doing with the man at the moment could be considered as the most shameful thing in the world.

Her strength was already supposed to be very strong to begin with. But now, it was at a totally different level from before. The formidable strength was constantly circulating around her body. The powerful feeling made her felt very comfortable. Considering that she was the Vampiric Empress herself, as she grew stronger, the noble aura around her body would also follow along and become more and more powerful.

Not long ago, Qing Shui has just had a mediocre breakthrough in his strength. Though his overall strength had only increased by 100.000 Dao Force, he also managed to attain the Goddess Force. The force caused his offensive prowess to become more concentrated. For the same amount of force applied, Qing Shui was able to draw out even more destructive power from the inside.

The entire process lasted for about an hour. This one hour was undoubtedly considered to be a lengthy time. The number of benefits which he managed to gain was more significant than his growth while cultivating in the realm.

By the time everything went back to normal, Qing Shui began moving once again. It's only now that the two started to enjoy their happy moment together. The two were constantly struck by intense joyous feelings.

Soft moans could constantly be heard from the room. The woman avoided eye contact with Qing Shui out of shyness. However, it all went futile when Qing Shui forcefully kissed her

and made her look at him. She closed her eyes out of embarrassment, but she was unable to hold herself from letting out her delicate moans.

Qing Shui kissed her eyes to slowly get her to open them up. Unable to resist against Qing Shui, she had no choice but to do so. She looked very embarrassed but at the same time also maintained her elegance. It gave her an otherworldly charm.

Qing Shui lowered his head again and sucked her lips. He would gently nibble it, drag it up, before letting it go. Whenever she had her mouth slightly opened, he would extend his tongue into it. But he would then take it back in very quickly. From time to time, he would repeat the same thing again.

After that, he slowly moved down and kissed her upright breasts. Qing Shui couldn't resist the two nipples and greedily kissed both of them.

It was almost midnight that the room eventually quieted down. After going through such a heavy storm, the Vampiric Empress looked more charming than ever before. Other than just looking cold, she was also giving out seductive aura. And the expression on her face, making her look fatally attractive.

Qing Shui was looking at the beautiful and attractive face filled with faint blushes which resulted from the enjoyable moment they had together. While embracing her, she had her head laid down on top of his arms. The two shared gazes with each other. The air was filled with faint warmth along with some flirtish feelings. It felt great, especially in Qing Shui's case, he was particularly happy and satisfied with what happened.

"You were really loud back then. It sounded great." Qing Shui smiled and said. If it had been ordinary men who heard that magnanimous and hoarse voice of hers, they would have finished the job way earlier.

"You naughty bastard!" The Vampiric Empress embarrassingly

dug her head down into his arms. Even she did not have the slightest clue that she would make such noises. But it was also out of her control.

“Does it feel good?”

“I am not telling you!”

Hearing that, it left Qing Shui with no choice but to flip her around once again until she understood what he was trying to say.

Throughout the entire night, almost half of it was spent with them sleeplessly tossing around on the bed. However, on the next day, the two woke up very early. The little lass was also awoken. On this day, the Vampiric Empress looked brighter like never before. She looked particularly beautiful with the little brat in her arms.

Qing Shui found the most joy in spending his life like this. After staying for one more additional month, Qing Shui was ready to leave. The little brat was already about two months old. She was very energetic and the time she spent sleeping during the daytime was also quite short.

Qing Shui could leave without any worries. By now, the Vampiric Empress possessed formidable strength. Throughout these days, Qing Shui has taught her quite a few things. He even helped her forged a full set of armors at the grade of mini-Divine Artifact.

With the Vampiric Divine Gold, the quality of his creation he was significantly better than those he forged before.

The Vampiric Empress felt that there was nothing which this man couldn't do. When it came to cooking, medical expertise, forging weapons, formations and refining medicines, he knew every single one of them. She didn't know how many things exactly that he knew. She has been spending these days learning about body movements and formations.

The other thing which she learned was cooking. She was very

intelligent and managed to learn them fairly quickly. Most importantly, Qing Shui gave her a lot of spices, decades worth of spices. With that, she could also prepare the most delicious food which even the top chefs admired.

“Be careful along with your journey!” The Vampiric Empress said softly.

Qing Shui smiled and nodded. He went on to kiss her and the little brat’s cheeks, “Though this place may be safe, you still need to stay alert. If there is anything you need help with, you can go to Sacred Mountain to seek help.”

“Alright, I have stayed here for a long time and I still believe this place to be safe. Besides, my strength has increased by multiple folds and I have also gained some knowledge of formations, you don’t really need to worry about me.” The Vampiric Empress said with her forehead right against Qing Shui’s forehead.

“On my next visit here, we will organize a ceremony to the public. You are my woman, this is a fact that I want to let the whole world know about. Though you may not be my only woman, I will risk everything to protect you and the little brat.”

“I know, I feel very blessed, trust me. I don’t mind about things like that. A relationship isn’t something which can be protected by a mere ceremony.”

“On my next visit here, is it alright if I take you back to meet my family?” Qing Shui asked after a moment of thought. Most of his women have basically been to Qing Clan at least once.

“I am afraid that they may not like me.” To his surprise, the Vampiric Empress actually revealed a nervous expression.

Qing Shui kissed her nose, “Don’t worry about it, they will like you. Since I like you, they will definitely like you too.”

Qing Shui was basically the backbone of the entire Qing Clan, and his increase in strength hadn’t actually caused the clan to run into

any obstacles. Qing Bei could still, as usual casually hung on Qing Shui's body like a koala bear. He was a good son, a good father and also a good man. He tried hard to do whatever that needs to be done. But at the end of the day, he couldn't duplicate a clone of himself, hence, he could only try his best to make sure that he fulfilled everything.

“Alright, I promise that I will do it.”

Qing Shui's figure was moving further and further away. Similarly, Qing Shui also looked at the Vampiric Empress and his daughter, that were becoming smaller and further away from him. He didn't know when he would come back. It could be very soon, but it also might take a while.

His mission here could be considered completed. Some things were just meant to be. He found the Portraits of Beauty, but he still didn't know whether the Goddess Force should be considered a secret of the portraits. Regardless of whether it was a secret or not, he still managed to gain huge benefits from it.

Now, Qing Shui's strength was already worth slightly higher than 800.000 Dao Force. His raw strength was worth 2.500.000 Sun. The breakthrough he experienced this time was many times more significant compared to before. His strength has spiked up around 300.000 Dao Force.

Due to the Goddess Force, Qing Shui once again went through a significant rise in his actual combat prowess. All of the women in the Portraits of Beauty were basically already his wives. The only one left was Qin Qing. However, it was only a matter of time before she officially became his. For now, he has managed to connect eleven out of twelve of the Heavenly Meridians. If there was no surprise, Qin Qing should be the key to the last Heavenly Meridian.

Qing Shui has lived here for about three months. Deep down, he felt a bit upset when he was about to leave this place. Nevertheless, he would still need to do so. The Vampiric Demoness Hill was very

close to the Sacred Mountain, hence, Qing Shui managed to arrive there within a short period of time.

Upon meeting Qing Shui, Sheng Jun's eyes turned bright once again. It has only been months since they last met and yet again, something seemed to have changed about the man.

AST 1854 - Heaven Star Immortal Sect, a forced marriage?

(Author Note: The Heavenly Meridians is still at the eleventh one. It has been the same since the past. It might not necessarily be the talent of the women from the Portraits of Beauty, the Vampiric Empress didn't help Qing Shui connect the meridians, she merely helped him strengthened his Goddess Force)

"I am back." Qing Shui smiled and greeted Sheng Jun.

It's only after he had said it that he felt some ambiguity in his words. He was saying it like he was back in his own house. For some unknown reason, he felt that Sheng Jun was a very righteous woman. She also had a great personality, which led him to start treating her as his friend. Wherever a friend was, that place would be filled with warmth. The warmth caused him to say something like this.

"You seem to be quite energetic, I assume things have gone well for you?" Sheng Jun said in joy. While speaking, she slowly approached Qing Shui.

She didn't really mean much with her words, yet Qing Shui still blushed upon hearing what she said. After all, before he left for the Vampiric Demoness Hills, he never would have thought that the Vampiric Empress would end up becoming his woman. He revealed an unnatural smile as he said, "She is now my woman."

Qing Shui was actually trying to tell her that the Vampiric Empress was now his woman. Since he treated Sheng Jun as his own friend, he hoped that in the future, if she ever interacted with her, they could consider his feelings and got along well with each other. After all, the Vampiric Demoness Hills was the closest area to the Sacred Mountain. Even though the Demon Slaughter Palace might be gone, but if more external forces were to come and intrude their land, they could at least work together to push them

away.

“Do I look like I care.” Sheng Jun was speechless and shot a glare at Qing Shui. She then turned around and walked towards the palace hall not far away from here.

Qing Shui rubbed his nose and giggled. What else could he say about things like that? He followed Sheng Jun along and walked towards the main hall. Usually, this was the place which Qing Shui would first go to whenever he arrived in Sacred Mountain. Every time he came, they would first settle down at the main hall. They would only start spending time at the courtyard after a while.

The two had just been in the main hall for a short while when Qing Shui sensed an intense aura coming closer from the distance. At the same time, Sheng Jun’s expression also changed. He wasn’t really worried, or rather, he wasn’t particularly concerned about it. He then looked at Sheng Jun a bit puzzled. His mind told him that through her previous reaction, she should know what was going on.

“My family is here.” Sheng Jun let out a sigh. She seemed a bit helpless.

Qing Shui has heard from before that the reason she came out, seemed to be in order to run away from her marriage. Everything became clear to him when he heard what she said. He then proceeded to ask her, “What’s wrong?”

“They have been here once a month ago, but I never promised to head back with them. I think they are here today to take me back home.” Sheng Jun revealed a helpless smile.

“Didn’t you say before that your family treated you really well?” Qing Shui was a bit confused.

“The one who comes today should be the family that I was arranged to get married to. Back then, my parents were greatly indebted to the clan. Hence, this marriage has been arranged at the

moment when I was born.” Sheng Jun looked a bit bitter talking up to this point.

In this world, there were many helpless things which a human was bound to face throughout his lifetime. There were many restrictions which could hold them back in their life, particularly for those who were responsible, righteous and who cared about their parents. They would be faced with even more restrictions in their life.

Also because of this reason, a majority of people looked forward to life without cares or worries. The devilish path pursued precisely that. They would do anything to achieve their goal, no matter what it'd cost. They were willing to do anything so long as their goals were accomplished.

“Could it be that your family isn't aware that you aren't willing to get married to him?” Qing Shui asked. Back in his previous incarnation, Qing Shui knew that since ancient times, even until the latest century, marriages were often held between families that were well-matched in social status. This applied even to families with an ordinary background.

“They know, but it is hard to go back on one's word once a thing has been said, besides, my clan is also greatly indebted to them.”

“Well then, could it be that you have finally managed to think things through and are going to get married to him?” Qing Shui smiled and asked.

“Why are you smiling? Do you enjoy seeing me in trouble that much?” It was rare to see Sheng Jun talking in a grumpy tone.

“You won't stand up against them, nor am I sure whether you have enough ability to do so.”

“I won't do anything to them. In fact, I am also no match for them. They are from the Heaven Star Immortal Sect.” Sheng Jun said gently. She sounded a bit helpless and upset.

Immortal Sect once again, an immortal sect. This wasn't unusual judging by how strong Sheng Jun was. Even she has said that she had no right to object them, the only sect capable of such things could only be an immortal sect.

The powerful aura was getting closer and closer. Sheng Jun stood up and walked outside. Qing Shui also followed her outside to take a look.

Far away in the distance, multiple flying beasts could be seen all over the sky. These flying beasts looked very huge and intimidating. They had the heads of mammoths. But compared to the mammoths, these beasts looked slightly more fierce and violent. They were also multiple times bigger than them. They had the body of an eagle accompanied by a huge pair of snow-white wing.

The Silver Elephant White Wing Eagle!

This was also a kind of formidable mutated beasts. It's not known whether they were pure or not. However, they looked very domineering and dignified.

There were roughly thirty people on top. There were men and women, the old and also the young. Very quickly, they were already above Qing Shui and Sheng Jun.

“Sister Jun!”

At the moment when the formidable beasts stopped, a mature and elegant voice came through. Following on, a cheerful looking and handsome man jumped down. Very quickly, he was already standing in front of Qing Shui and Sheng Jun.

Qing Shui was stunned. It's unlikely that he was referring her as his sister through the way he addressed her. Besides, they didn't look alike. Judging by the things which Sheng Jun told him from before, there was only one possibility. This was the man whom Sheng Jun was supposed to get married to.

“Brother Lian, why are you here?” Sheng Jun smiled and asked. It’s very obvious that she was asking intentionally despite knowing the answer. One month ago, the opposing party had sent their people over, only to be sent back by her. They were here now to rush the marriage as it was slowly approaching their wedding day. And this time, Lian Chengbiao decided to come personally.

“Aren’t we about to get married? I will be very troubled if you don’t turn up on the wedding day.” Lian Chengbiao said in joy. His cheerful look made people felt warm when looking at him.

Even Qing Shui must admit that this man was very affectionate and inspiring. The first impression he got from this man, was that he wasn’t a boring person. He cared about his external appearances. He wore noble clothes and left a comfortable impression to anyone who came across him. It matched him perfectly, in fact, it seemed like he was the only person capable of drawing out such effects with the clothes he was currently wearing.

“Brother Lian, we are not meant for each other. I have always treated you like my own brother.” Sheng Jun said in a very calm tone.

Sheng Jun’s attitude, accompanied by her aura. Together, she gave people a noble feeling and the impression that she was a person of a higher social class. This was a kind of resistance, a kind of aura which only belonged to Fairy Sheng.

Lian Chengbiao cowered and evaded her eyes. He seemed to be a bit hesitant. But at the same time, his eyes were also filled with greed and stubbornness. This kind of greed was the equivalence of madness. Though it might not seem evil, it still contained a bit of such element. It was human nature to be greedy. Hence, Qing Shui felt he had no right to judge on whether it was evil. In fact, Qing Shui felt that he was even greedier if he was to compare himself with him.

“I like you. Our marriage has already been arranged for such a long time. I believe that we will develop feelings for each other as time passes. Feelings can be nurtured. Please believe in me, there is no one in this world who will love you more than me. No one can treat you better than I do.” Lian Chengbiao said in a very firm tone.

Qing Shui was feeling helpless. Why did this man still insist on doing so even after hearing what Sheng Jun said? He might truly be in love with Sheng Jun, after all, there could rarely be any men who wouldn't be attracted to her.

“Jun`Er, even your uncle has been notified about it. A lot of people are already aware of the marriage that's going to take place between you two.” A courteous middle-aged looking man came out and spoke.

When Qing Shui saw this man, he realized that his brows were a bit similar to Sheng Jun's. If he wasn't mistaken, this should be Sheng Jun's father.

“Father, do you seriously want me to marry someone I don't like?” Sheng Jun lifted up her head and looked at the courteous man.

AST 1855 - Taichi Cloudhand, a balance between gentle and tough

All along, Qing Shui was watching from the side. He was observing the courteous, mature man who could have a daughter like Sheng Jun.

“Jun`Er, Biao`Er really likes you. I assure you that he loves you from his heart. I really hope that you can find happiness.” The courteous man looked at Sheng Jun as he explained slowly. Deep down, he wasn’t really happy.

No fathers would want to see their daughters unhappy, but things were simply out of his control. If it wasn’t because he didn’t have a way, he wouldn’t have agreed to it.

Aristocratic Clans would also have helpless things which they had to face. There would always be clans more powerful than their own. Hence, the only thing that they could do was to continue climbing up.

“But I don’t like him. I don’t want to get married to him.” Sheng Jun said softly.

She was the pride of her clan. In time, her achievement would also have no bound. At one point, the courteous man had also thought that she could be a pillar of strength for the clan. Unfortunately, the Heaven Star Immortal Sect wasn’t a sect they could mess with. Let alone they were also greatly indebted to the sect which had saved their entire clan before.

The marriage was set before Sheng Jun was born, hence, it couldn’t be considered as a sort of scheme. Rather, it’s more of a coincidence. But regardless of what it was, since it was something that was already set, even if they intended to go back on their words, this man hasn’t had the slightest idea on how to do it. Lian Chengbiao has already said that he wouldn’t marry anybody else

but Jun`Er.

Lian Chengbiao was the genius of Liancheng Clan. Though he wasn't the eldest son, he held a unique position in Liancheng Clan. He was regarded highly by the seniors of his clan. Hence, the things which he said would still possess a degree of weight.

Actually, Lian Chengbiao was already married to a few women. But he still said something like he would marry no one but Sheng Jun. If Qing Shui had known about that, he would think that this man was even more shameless than himself.

“Do you really want to make other people lose faith in your father? Parents had the responsibility to match their children to their other half. Feelings can be nurtured once you guys get married. Everyone has their own destiny and responsibility. Sometimes, you can't just do whatever you want. In this world, everyone is bound to face helpless situations. We just have to get adapted to it.” The courteous man looked at Sheng Jun and said gently.

“As a father, it doesn't matter if you are using your daughter's happiness for your own gains, the moment you decided to do this, you have lost your title as a good father. You fail as a father, or rather, you are not fit to be one.” At this moment, Qing Shui revealed a faint smile.

Qing Shui's words were quite unexpected. Many people didn't view Qing Shui as a significant person. They thought that he was just Sheng Jun's servant. No matter how good he might look, when in front of Sheng Jun, a mere handsome look wasn't considered as any significant asset.

“Who are you? What right do you have to speak here?” Lian Chengbiao looked at Qing Shui and said in an arrogant tone.

“It doesn't matter who I am. A man isn't considered a man when he demands and forces people to return any sorts of favors. Do you agree with what I say?” Qing Shui moved his sight onto Liancheng

Biao. He didn't have any good feelings on the man who seemed infatuated in love.

Usually, there would still be some good points about an infatuated person. However, in the case of this man, it didn't matter whether he was infatuated or not. It's very hard for anyone to have good feelings for him with how he was behaving at the moment.

"Our marriage was set since a long time ago. Who do you think you are? One more word and I will kill you." Lian Chengbiao seemed to hold a lot of grudges against Qing Shui. If it wasn't because of Sheng Jun, he would have very likely tried to eliminate him.

"Nope. I don't think that you are capable of killing me. Oh, one more thing, she will never get married to you. Let me be honest with you, you aren't suited for her. I remember a saying, I think it's something like 'a toad lusting after a swan's flesh'." Qing Shui said in an indifferent tone.

"Who are you? What relationship do you share with Sister Jun?" Lian Chengbiao was carefully probing Qing Shui this time. He felt that this man wasn't just some ordinary brat.

"We are very great friends." Qing Shui smiled deep down. To think that this man was already starting to lose his cool.

Qing Shui's words made Lian Chengbiao even more upset. If Qing Shui had told him that he was Sheng Jun's boyfriend, he might not be convinced by it. He also wouldn't be angry because he knew that Sheng Jun wouldn't just commit herself to a man that easily.

But if they were very great friends, he would instead feel insecure about it. Friends, especially best friends, when it was between a man and a woman. The possibility of them turning into a couple was very huge.

"I don't feel like continue talking to you. Seeing that you are

Sister Jun's friend, my best advice for you is to leave as far away as possible. I don't want to see you near Sister Jun ever again." Lian Chengbiao's eyes looked very cold.

Deep down, Qing Shui was aware that this man was already planning to kill him. What he said just now was for Sheng Jun to hear. Regardless of whether he left or not, he would still murder him.

Naturally, Qing Shui wouldn't be frightened away by Liancheng Biao's words. He smiled, "Why shall I leave? This place has great sceneries. Not just that, I also have such a beautiful woman to keep me company, drink with me and also chat merrily with me. What more can one possibly ask for in their life?" Qing Shui smiled and started babbling out some nonsense.

"You are the one asking for it. Don't blame me for anything that may happen. Uncle Sheng, I leave this brat to you." Lian Chengbiao smiled and looked at the courteous middle-aged man.

When Qing Shui heard what he said, he slightly squinted his eyes. Liancheng Biao was indeed a sinister person. To think that he would ask Sheng Jun's father to deal with him. There was a very deep reason behind it.

The courteous man also didn't reject it. He nodded and slowly approached Qing Shui. He was offended by Qing Shui when Qing Shui said that he was a failure as a father.

"Father, he is my friend." Sheng Jun stood in front of Qing Shui.

"Are you a man hiding behind a woman's back?" At this moment, Lian Chengbiao said in a sarcastic tone.

Qing Shui smiled and said, "What else can a wimpy kid do other than hiding behind the adults? Come forward and battle me if you dare."

Though Qing Shui wasn't particularly good at arguing with others, he also wouldn't suffer losses that easily. He knew one

principle, when arguing with a person, he must maintain a good attitude. He mustn't lose his cool. The main purpose of verbal arguments was precisely to enrage the opposing party.

Somehow, Qing Shui's words had still managed to play some effect. Liancheng Biao looked at Qing Shui with a very unsightly expression, "Since you are seeking death so badly, let me help you realize your wish!"

At the moment Liancheng Biao finished speaking, he immediately charged towards Qing Shui. He didn't bother saying anything to Sheng Jun's father.

Qing Shui stepped in front of Sheng Jun and said with a smile, "As a woman, you mustn't stand in front of a man all the time, even though you may possess a very beautiful body."

At the moment when he finished speaking, Qing Shui also charged towards Liancheng Biao. He didn't know exactly how powerful Heaven Star Immortal Sect was, nor did he know whether he could take down the people in front of him. Despite reaching a certain level of strength, there would still be many mysteries waiting to be unraveled.

Sheng Jun opened her mouth but didn't say anything. Sometimes, the words this man said, tended to make her speechless and upset. She didn't know exactly what to say.

Qing Shui's figure was charging right towards Liancheng Biao. Since his opponent was unarmed, he also chose to not take out any weapons. He decided to face off against this arrogant second generation junior of his clan with his current strength. Strictly speaking, Liancheng Biao should be born after multiple generations. But in his previous incarnation, it was still called the second generation nevertheless.

Cloudhand!

Qing Shui's Taichi Cloudhand were a mixture of gentleness and

toughness. He was able to counter the gentle attacks and also hard attacks. When Liancheng Biao thrust out his fist, he felt like he just punched through a huge pile of flowers. It was very uncomfortable.

And right at this moment, the substances which were supposed to feel as soft as flowers suddenly turned into a very solid substance and thrust outwards like a spring. It turned from something really soft into one of the toughest material in the world. The energy released felt like a tsunami.

AST 1856 - Green Dragon Immortal Sect, he is a devil

Liancheng Biao opened up his eyes wide and looked at Qing Shui in disbelief. After that, he was bombarded by a strong and powerful energy and got blown far into the distance like a shooting star.

Qing Shui's figure caught up to him like his shadow. But right at this moment, the courteous middle-aged man made his move. He was initially already close to Liancheng Biao who was being blown backward. Hence, he managed to reach Liancheng Biao's side with just one move.

He let out his arms and thrust out a mysterious energy to capture Liancheng Biao who was traveling at a very fast speed. By now, Qing Shui has also arrived there. Hence, the middle-aged man immediately struck Qing Shui with his palm.

Air Clear Palm!

Qing Shui almost yelled out. In this world, the Air Clear Palm might not be its proper name, but the two shared exactly the same essence. It seemed like Sheng Jun's secret techniques might be inherited from her clan. But compared to this man, Sheng Jun was lacking a bit more horsepower.

This was only in the past. From the moment Qing Shui taught her how to use her swords, she had already surpassed her father in terms of strength. This was just an improvement in quality. It had nothing to do with time. It's just like the reason why humans in the past researched on why apples fell onto the ground. Sheng Jun was already at the level where she knew that it had to do with gravity. This was the difference between her and her father. It was taught to her by Qing Shui.

Qing Shui smiled and countered back with his palm.

Single Whip!

Qing Shui has already surpassed many people in this world with his mastery of Taichi Fist. At least for now, Qing Shui hadn't seen anyone who was better than him in their knowledge about Taichi.

There were also quite a lot of people across this world who cultivated techniques similar to the Taichi Air Clear Technique. This world prospered with martial arts. Compared to his previous incarnation, there were many more variations of martial skills across this world.

Pa!

Qing Shui's palm passed by the palm of the middle-aged man and was headed towards his chest. His palm was firm and fierce. Maybe because he witnessed Qing Shui's techniques before, or maybe also because they both cultivated the same technique, he seemed a bit alerted to his attack. The middle-aged man cleverly evaded the attack as he already expected it.

Now, Qing Shui not only have the Parry Heavenly Fate Treasure Pagoda, but he also had the Goddess Force. His strength has already risen up to around 800.000 Dao Force. Though he didn't go all out with this Single Whip, its strength mustn't be taken lightly.

Deep down, Sheng Yuanlong was in great shock. He looked at Qing Shui with disbelief after evading his attacks. He was now aware of this young man's realm, after experiencing it himself. The power of an attack was also decided by the level of a person's realm. For example, with Sheng Yuanlong's realm, it enabled all of his moves to be boosted by two times. Then in Qing Shui's case, his moves could be multiplied by five, or maybe even ten times.

Though it was just an example, this was precisely how it was. This was the fearsome ability of one's realm. It helped to increase the power of a technique. But it wasn't actually the strength itself which got boosted. There were also many kinds of techniques, one which focused on speed, one which focused on destructive power,

and so on.

Sheng Yuanlong was shocked mainly because compared to himself, Qing Shui's techniques were just like them taking different routes but aiming for the same destination. Strictly speaking, their techniques could definitely be considered as the same kind. He looked towards Qing Shui and asked, "Who is your ancestors?"

Qing Shui was stunned. But very quickly, he figured out what he meant and responded, "Have you seen any other person whose realm could be higher than mine? This technique is exclusive only to myself."

Qing Shui's words were a bit arrogant. However, considering that his soul didn't belong to this world, it wasn't that inappropriate for him to say it like that.

"You possess very fearsome realm. But I find it a bit ridiculous when you say that you are responsible for creating all of the technique yourself. Let's not talk about the future. Three hundred years ago, there was a young man from Green Dragon Immortal Sect whose realm could rival yours. I am sure, he has improved even further by now." Sheng Yuanlong looked at Qing Shui and said without blinking.

He wanted to see Qing Shui's response. This was because he had begun to suspect that this young man, was the legendary young man who was well known since three hundred years ago. It's not unusual to see such a young external look despite him being aged around three hundred years.

Deep down, Qing Shui was very surprised. He wasn't that surprised about Green Dragon Immortal Sect. There were quite a few of them in this world. What he was truly surprised about was another young man who possessed the same realm as himself. It seemed that he wasn't the only person who had been blessed by gods.

“The Green Dragon Immortal Sect seemed to be very powerful.” Since Qing Shui found the opportunity to ask about some useful news, he naturally wouldn’t let it go.

Sheng Yuanlong smiled and looked at Qing Shui. He seemed to know what his intention was. Nevertheless, he didn’t try to object against it and said with a smile, “Strong, they are very strong. Even Immortal Sects are divided into weak, mediocre and strong ones. The Green Dragon Immortal Sect is considered one of the tops among them.”

“How about the Five Village Immortal Sect?” Qing Shui asked.

“You know about the Five Village Immortal Sect? It should be an existence that could rival the Green Dragon Immortal Sect.” Sheng Yuanlong was stunned for a while. And then he continued on saying.

“Thank you for telling me that. Shall we continue battling?” Qing Shui smiled and asked Sheng Yuanlong.

“Alright, young man, I will no longer interfere in this matter.”

Sheng Yuanlong turned around and went to an elderly man at the moment he finished speaking, “Brother Liancheng, I do not want to interfere, nor is it appropriate for me to interfere in this matter. I don’t want to see my daughter getting into any sorts of troubles.”

Sheng Yuanlong left immediately after he finished speaking. This left Qing Shui very confused. He was able to feel that Sheng Yuanlong’s strength was very mysterious. He also seemed to not fear the Heaven Star Immortal Sect as much as what Sheng Jun described.

Qing Shui didn’t think too much about it. At this moment, Liancheng Biao seemed like he just came back to his senses. Qing Shui has shocked him before and managed to confuse him until now.

Liancheng Biao knew that he was no match for Qing Shui. Not

only that, but there was also a huge gap between their strength. But he was not alone. There were two old men that began making their moves towards Qing Shui.

At the moment, Qing Shui didn't fear them. The significant increase in strength had made him fearless. Hence, he quickly charged towards them and steadily unleashed the attack from the Golden Battle Halberd.

The two old men were first to take out their weapons. Not only that, they unleashed their killer-moves immediately. In that case, Qing Shui found no reason to hold back. Against the people who showed no mercy to him, he would let them taste their own medicines, even if they were from the aristocratic clans.

The old man whom Sheng Yuanlong greeted before he left, wasn't among the two old men. They weren't clear about Qing Shui's true strength. However, they knew that this young man wasn't that easy to deal with. Hence, they were very cautious when they engaged in battle. It didn't matter whether you were an easy opponent or not, once you died, it would make no difference whether you were a genius or an idiot.

Due to the Parry Heavenly Fate Treasure Pagoda, Qing Shui managed to neglect up to 800.000 Dao Force worth of attack and the two old men strength combined hadn't even reached the value stated before. What concept was this? They were unable to kill Qing Shui even if he just stood still there.

The Golden Battle Halberd immediately swept across.

At the moment, Liancheng Biao's face looked very pale. He never expected for this young man to be such a tough opponent to deal with. Though on his side, there were still a lot of people who had yet to make their move, no matter how things turned out later, he has already lost his face.

"Fifth uncle!" Liancheng Biao called out to the old man who Sheng Yuanlong greeted before he left.

“This young man is such a devil.” The old man said slowly to Liancheng Biao.

This words meant a lot. It could mean that this young man was very outstanding and could be of use to their clan. It could also mean that he was a very hard opponent to deal with and it's no good for Liancheng Clan to mess with him. Genius? Devil? It's easy for them to die young. Should they eliminate him?

AST 1857 - A warriors life was restless. They never stop battling

Liancheng Biao didn't talk right away. He knew that his fifth uncle still had more to say. Once the things became related to his clan, he would also take it more cautiously. He would be alerted. He has heard and also witnessed the annihilations of a lot of clans before. Most of the time, it was caused by very minor problems.

Though Qing Shui might be very young, he was very cautious towards him. Since his seniors were here, it's best if he let his fifth uncle handle it.

"Young man, no matter how you put it, Liancheng Clan was still an influential clan. Since young, Miss Sheng was already arranged to get married to Biao`Er. Her father was also present when such an arrangement was set. May I know the reason why you are trying to stop it? Could it really be because you think that there is no one from Liancheng Clan who could deal with you?"

The old man whom Liancheng Biao addressed as his fifth uncle took a few steps forward and said in a tone which sounded neither servile nor overbearing. He wanted to make clear first that he was from Liancheng Clan. He treated Qing Shui politely so that in the future, if there was any ruckus which might cause them some losses, they might still be able to prevent it.

Every time the old man took a step forward, he would leave some space for himself. The space was just appropriate enough for him to retreat. He didn't want to force himself to a dead end. Otherwise, if anything happened, the only thing which awaited him would be death.

Qing Shui smiled, "I don't want to make enemies with anyone. Though Liancheng Clan might be very powerful and had control over the Heaven Star Immortal Sect, I don't like to see my friends get bullied. I don't have many friends, hence, each and every one

of them means a lot to me. So, as long as I am around. I will definitely not stand aside and watch as they get bullied.

The old man slightly knitted his brows. He didn't talk straight away. He seemed to be weighing the pros and cons of the issue and figuring out a way to solve it. Meanwhile, Qing Shui was looking at him waiting for him to talk again.

Qing Shui also didn't want to make enemies wherever he went. Even if the person he met might not necessarily be a good person. However, he wasn't afraid of making enemies with them. He thought of battling against other people as a kind of joy. Though he wasn't willing to fight with others, it would be very frustrating if he had to stop engaging in the battles forever. A warrior's life was restless. They would never stop battling.

"How about this? Battle me. If you lose, don't interfere in today's matter. If you win, we will leave immediately and never talk about Biao`Er's marriage with Miss Sheng ever again. Does this sound fine with you?" The old man looked at Qing Shui and said in a serious tone.

Qing Shui revealed a faint smile. The old man's words weren't as simple as it sounded. If he lost, let's not talk about him interfering in this matter, he might be slaughtered into pieces right on the spot.

If he won, however, they would see through his potential and refused to make enemies with him. The old man was the strongest among his group of people. If even he lost, the only thing which awaited them would be to get beaten up.

Hence, the old man's method could be described as "advancing forward if possible, and retreating if it was time to protect themselves". He has prepared a retreating route for himself. However, it sounded really fair when coming out of his mouth. If any outsiders were present, it would make them feel that they had given in to Qing Shui. After all, Sheng Jun was the woman who

had an existing wedding contract with them.

Before Qing Shui spoke, he was interrupted by Sheng Jun. She said to him, “He is very powerful. If you are unable to defeat him, your life will be put in danger. If you don’t make your move, there is a chance that they will not act blindly without thinking. At the moment, they still don’t know about your background.”

Sheng Jun just realized that she also didn’t know about his background. However, Qing Shui has told her quite a few things about himself. She just wasn’t sure whether what he said was true.

Qing Shui smiled and looked at Sheng Jun. They wouldn’t let the outsiders know what they were saying. He looked at Sheng Jun’s concerned look and said in a confident tone, “Don’t worry about it, they are no match against me.”

Qing Shui wasn’t just being arrogant. Though he was unable to completely sense the old man’s strength with his Spiritual Sense, he was able to figure out roughly where they were at. His Spiritual Sense was still quite sensitive to certain dangers. In the case of the old man in front of him, he didn’t manage to sense any of it.

“Alright, I accept your suggestions. I also hope that we can do things according to what we originally agreed on.” Qing Shui squinted his eyes and looked at the old man opposite him. The coldness in his eyes made the old man felt as if there was a thorn in his back.

This was a very dangerous young man with a formidable background. The old man has not had the slightest idea where this young man came from. For now, even if he was able to kill Qing Shui, he also didn’t know if he would do it. After all, he didn’t know who was behind him and what kind of strength the person might possess. He wasn’t convinced that an outstanding young man like him, wouldn’t have any fearsome force supporting him from the back.

But now, it was already impossible for him to stop halfway.

Beating Qing Shui remained the priority. He could figure out the rest of the things after he did it. If he couldn't manage to beat him, then it's enough said. In the future, this young man was bound to achieve great things. If people like him didn't die, even if they were unable to be friends, he knew that he mustn't make enemies with him.

"Rest assured. Though I won't say that I am a good man, I don't see myself as such a sinister person either. Anyone who is familiar with me will know that I never go back on my words. I hate people who do things different from what they say. Not only going back on their words but also thinking as if their speech can bring up storms."

"Be careful!" Sheng Jun gave Qing Shui a gentle reminder.

"Alright. Luckily, your father is gone. Otherwise, your father would have been greatly pressured fighting this match." Qing Shui smiled and said.

"Actually, my father loves me very dearly." Sheng Jun said softly. She seemed a bit helpless.

Qing Shui smiled, "I know, prior to this, he looked for exactly this opportunity to leave. I am his opportunity. If I wasn't here, even I am not sure how things would have turned out. But standing in your father's shoes, there is nothing he could have done to solve this."

"I know, it's just that I am unable to understand him." Sheng Jun looked at Qing Shui.

"Everyone would have things which they were helpless with. I am also a father. All of my daughters were already adults. I will not interfere at all regarding their marriages. At most, I will help them check out their grooms. I understand how a father thinks. If he isn't out of options, he also wouldn't let his own daughter suffer." When Qing Shui thought about Qing Yin and Luan Luan, he felt a sense of warmth in his heart. He told himself that he must be

powerful for their sake.

“You are a good father.” Sheng Jun smiled.

“You will know when you are someone’s mom in the future.” Qing Shui looked at Sheng Jun and smiled.

“And here you go again with your nonsense.” Sheng Jun wasn’t angry. She was just feeling a bit insecure. It seemed like a very distant thing for her to be someone’s mom. It just seemed so far away for her. Such thought had never once crossed her mind, nor did she know whether it would happen.

Qing Shui stopped speaking and started walking towards the old man in the distance. He held the Golden Battle Halberd in his hand whereas the old man was holding a thin sword. It had the length of five feet and the thickness of a wood. Its body looked transparent like jade. The sword itself was faintly discernible. It also gave out a weird aura.

Assassin’s Sword, the sword belonging to an assassin. Furthermore, it was a semi-Divine Artifact grade weapon.

This reminded Qing Shui of the famous sword, Cheng Ying from his previous incarnation.

Qing Shui wasn’t sure what exactly was unusual with the old man’s sword. The sword blade looked very blurry and it was also giving out intense chilliness. If it wasn’t for Qing Shui’s outstanding eyesight, he wouldn’t have noticed that the old man was holding a weapon.

This was definitely a very sharp sword.

The two of them didn’t continue their conversation. With mutual understandings between each other, they made their moves at the same time. Both sides collided with each other while leaving afterimages on the spot where they passed through. An intense noise of two metal colliding came through. It sounded very sharp and loud. If a normal person was present, he would have

died as a result of his eardrum tearing apart.

AST 1858 - Retreat, warm jade

Qing Shui slightly squinted his eyes. The bright light shining from him was like a cold substance as he continuously unleashed his Golden Battle Halberd. His body movements were very agile and also contained a kind of rhythm.

The Goddess Force!

The powerful Goddess Force enabled Qing Shui to carry heavy things as if they were very light. His attack might not really seem that strong, but only the old man would know the fearsome power which laid behind it. Furthermore, the old man could feel that Qing Shui seemed to be holding back. He seemed to be using this old man merely as a practice tool.

Indeed, that was precisely what Qing Shui viewed him as. He wasn't going all out. In fact, he used even less power compared to the first time they clashed. He knew the principle of not underestimating his opponent on their first clash, that's why Qing Shui spent a huge amount of strength on it. Though the old man might seem alright, he has already suffered internal injuries.

On the following clashes, Qing Shui held back even more. The old man knew that he was just using him as a tool to practice his skills. When Qing Shui finally decided to strike violently and unleashed his attacks continuously. He could do nothing but merely exhausted himself from blocking those attacks.

At the moment, the old man seemed like he didn't even have a chance to speak. He could only brace himself against the situation in front of him. Only he himself would know exactly what kind of hardship he was going through.

This strength was like the strength of a giant. Each and every punch was very strong and perfect. He was suffering from it. The punches have shaken him to the core, even his organs were feeling a bit painful. It felt like they were penetrating through his body

now.

Noises of weapons colliding could constantly be heard. They have all basically connected into one melody. The noises sounded so sharp as if they could penetrate through the ocean itself.

Ding!

An ear-piercing noise came through. Following on, Qing Shui's Golden Battle Halberd could be seen to have landed on the old man's shoulder.

Peng!

One of his arms immediately disappeared as a result of being hit by the Golden Battle Halberd. Qing Shui didn't mean for this to happen. Qing Shui also didn't try to hold back on purpose. The old man's weapon was broken, this was why his Golden Battle Halberd landed on the old man's shoulder.

Despite him holding back, it still wasn't something which the old man could handle with his current strength. The old man's arm got crushed thoroughly. It's perfectly normal even if he died in this kind of battle, particularly under the situation when his weapon snapped.

The old man's reaction was quite fast. He abruptly jumped out of the battling zone and looked at his right arm that has been blurred by his own blood. His weapon has also snapped. The excruciating pain he felt across his body and the sudden situation together caused his face to turn extremely pale.

Qing Shui stopped pursuing him. He didn't want to exterminate them. He quietly looked at the old man. He has already gained a lot in the battle from before. After the battle, he realized that he has gotten even more adapted to his own strength. The feeling of being able to control his power at his own will felt unusually great.

"I won't back away on my promises. May we please take our leave now?" The old man looked very pale. He asked Qing Shui

formally.

Qing Shui nodded.

He didn't say anything more. Though he has said before that he must be more ruthless, he mustn't try to resolve everything by only killing. As the saying went "where it was possible to let people off, one should spare them". The continents were a place filled with martial artists. It was perfectly normal for such a situation to be seen. Since he was inferior in terms of his skills, he should already be happy that his life was spared.

The old man immediately took his man along and disappeared.

Qing Shui didn't know if the old man would come again. Today, he has found a trouble for himself. If they had known that he didn't have any great backgrounds, there was a high chance that they wouldn't just let things off easily.

Qing Shui wasn't worried. It might not be hard to discover his identity, but it wasn't as easy as one thought either. As if anyone would believe that he made it so far all by himself. But if they knew that what he said was true, they would be even more cautious of him.

In an instant, the entire place became really quiet. Sheng Jun walked to Qing Shui's side with a happy smile on her face, "I have always thought that you aren't that powerful. To think that you actually have a few tricks up your sleeves."

"Actually, you are not wrong about it. I am not really that strong. In fact, I am almost the same as you. However, I am able to hit two birds with one stone, heck, I may even be able to pull off hitting three, or even ten birds with just one stone." Qing Shui smiled and said.

Sheng Jun was deeply shaken by Qing Shui's words. Indeed, "twice the effort for half the result" and "twice the result for half the effort" were two totally different things. At the very least, she

was still able to understand what this meant. However, it was easier said than done. She looked at Qing Shui confused.

Qing Shui smiled. He knew that she wanted to know about the second part. She didn't treat him as an outsider. He then said to her, "Do you know about the assassins? They are the simplest example of hitting two birds with one stone."

"To kill your opponent with just one strike. Attack the fragile parts across their body." Sheng

Jun seemed to have understood something.

"When you try to beat a snake, you will need to make sure that you are hitting it at its seven inches spot. Otherwise, it will not die even if you cut off its tail. There are many weaknesses across a human's body. Some of them could immediately show its effect upon being hit. For example, the brains, eyes and necks. These are all obvious weaknesses. However, humans will instinctively protect these parts. Hence, they were also parts that are the most difficult to be struck at. Attacking it recklessly will give the opponents an opportunity to counter back instead.

"Are there any more weaknesses which may seem less obvious?" Sheng Jun asked curiously.

"The Acupoints, meridians and some of the more fragile joints."

"The acupoints are located inside the body. If you don't manage to penetrate through it, there will be no effect. Furthermore, it is also quite tough for one to accurately pinpoint the location and strike it. The meridians and joints, on the other hand, aren't that easy to be attacked." Sheng Jun was getting more and more curious.

"With familiarity, you will learn the trick. The meridians are capable of cutting off the source of your opponent's power for a short period of time. The joints, on the other hand, could cause numbness in their body. In battles, it only took one successful

attempt to take the life of your opponent.” Qing Shui smiled while explaining.

Sheng Jun nodded. Today, Qing Shui has helped her opened up a door. Usually, warriors wouldn't know much about the meridians and acupoints across a person's body. Actually, there were also warriors who focused on human's meridians and acupoints across the World of the Nine Continents. It's just that only a minority was able to be successful in it. It was even rarer to see warriors like that reached a great level in it. Those who managed to do so could break through thousands of techniques with one strike. No matter how great one might have researched on his technique, he still wouldn't be able to withstand the devastating power which this one mere strike could bring forth.

This was the kind of strength which this world was asking for. Absolute strength.

Techniques were only suitable when two warriors shared equal strength, or maybe under the condition when their gap in strength wasn't too significant. If the difference in strength was too large, taking an ant for example, no matter how formidable its technique might be, it still wouldn't be able to kill an elephant.

“Were you using this kind of power in the battle before?” Sheng Jun lifted up her head and asked Qing Shui.

“I only got close to the opponent on my last attack. But actually, once you reach a certain height in strength, you will be able to hit the opponent's meridians and acupoints from a distance. Through the collisions of weapons, strength can be transferred from one's body into another. This will also require techniques up to a certain degree in order to slow down the opponents. A delay in reaction could lead to a fatal outcome.”

“Here, allow me to help you feel this energy.” Qing Shui was able to tell that Sheng Jun seemed to be very interested in it. He didn't plan to keep it to himself either. This kind of things would require

innate talents and also time. Nevertheless, if she truly wanted to learn it, he wouldn't mind teaching her either.

Qing Shui let out his hand to grab one of her hands. After that, he told her to extend out her hand a little. An energy then entered her body and traveled its way towards her hand. As that happened, Qing Shui grabbed her hand and struck her shoulders with it.

After that, it was the collarbone. Sheng Jun's body trembled slightly as she tried to feel the power. Qing Shui held her hand while constantly striking the meridians and acupoints across her shoulders. He did it with just the appropriate strength.

There were many acupoints across a human's body. But when it came to their locations, they could be found only in certain spots throughout the entire body. Following on, Qing Shui did he was very nervous about. After going through the acupoints across her shoulders, Qing Shui seemed to have forgotten one thing as he held her hand and pointed it towards her Shanzhong Acupoint.

The Shanzhong Acupoint was a fatal acupoint. Certainly, Qing Shui didn't want to kill her. He used just the right amount of force while demonstrating it to her. This acupoint was even more sensitive than the other ones. However, the Shanzhong Acupoint was located in the middle of a person's chest, be it men or women. Women with huge breasts in particular, their acupoint was located right at their cleavage. Sheng Jun had very large breasts. Qing Shui didn't use too much force when demonstrating it to her. The only thing he felt was both his and her hands sinking into a lump of soft substance. It was very spongy and also felt very good to touch. Qing Shui felt as if his entire hand was inside two lumps of warm jades.....

Table of Contents

[Ancient Strengthening Technique](#)

[Synopsis](#)

[Copyright](#)

[Vol 16: Oceanic Grand World, Legend of the Nine Continents!](#)

[AST 1795 - A bit of planning, burden](#)

[AST 1796 - Qing Shuis Second Divine Tribulation](#)

[AST 1797-Second Divine Grade, Three Hundred and Thirty Thousand Dao Force](#)

[AST 1798 - The people of Phoenix God Organization, ignorance](#)

[AST 1799 - I am also from the Phoenix God Organization](#)

[AST 1800 - An extremely powerful warrior, the Phoenix God Organization? A woman?](#)

[AST 1801 - Joining Phoenix God Organization, Fine Gold Token](#)

[AST 1802 - The Same Level Of Power As Phoenix God Organization](#)

[AST 1803 - Yehuang Guwu and Shen Huang](#)

[AST 1804 - Phoenix God Organization Core Strength, Seven Elders](#)

[AST 1805 - Lingyan, I miss you](#)

[AST 1806 - Missing You Three Times](#)

[AST 1807 - No More Expectation](#)

[AST 1808 - The News of Jin Feng and Huo Feng](#)

[AST 1809 - The retarded Huo Feng](#)

[AST 1810 - Spar](#)

[AST 1811 - What is The Meaning of Life?](#)

[AST 1812 - Are You Confessing Your Love to Me?](#)

[AST 1813 - Something happened to Shen Huang!](#)

[AST 1814 - Arrived at Phoenix Sun Valley, A confusing situation](#)

[AST 1815 - Divine Stonebeast Assassin](#)

[AST 1816 - The Nine Heavenly Immortal Slaying Great Formation, Sheng Huang was in danger](#)

[AST 1817 - Nine-level Heaven Pagoda, she was drugged with the Intoxicated Immortal Fragrance](#)

[AST 1818 - It would only Benefit Qing Shui?](#)

[AST 1819 - Huo Feng Recovered? A Womans Determination](#)

[AST 1820 - Its difficult to be a gentleman](#)

[AST 1821 - Shadow Phoenix Pavilion, The Lair of Assassins](#)

[AST 1822 - Alchemy Recipe for the Reborn Pellet](#)

[AST 1823 - Returning to the North Sea](#)
[AST 1824 - Tantai Lingyan's Epiphany](#)
[AST 1825 - Tantai Lingyan Is Too Powerful](#)
[AST 1826 - Westgate Hegemon, Foolish Sage Inheritor](#)
[AST 1827 - You were plotted against...](#)
[AST 1828 - Its getting hot, player?](#)
[AST 1829 - Parry Heavenly Fate Treasure Pagoda? Divine Technique Treasure?](#)
[AST 1830 - A blind shop owner](#)
[AST 1831 - Treasure Pagoda recognizing its owner](#)
[AST 1832 - Dont leave yourself with regrets](#)
[AST 1833 - Two months later, Yin Zheng, Wilderness King](#)
[AST 1834 - Hard to find confidants, preparing to leave](#)
[AST 1835 - Sacred Mountain, Luo Slaughter Palace](#)
[AST 1836 - Yaksha, Golden Yakshas?](#)
[AST 1837 - Nine Heavens Constellations Formation](#)
[AST 1838 - Five Village Immortal Sect, Heavenly Fate Parrys miraculous effects](#)
[AST 1839 - Heavenly Arrow Hands, Crimson Phoenix Scorching Blast Arrow](#)
[AST 1840 - Reversal, speed is strength](#)
[AST 1841 - Complete suppression](#)
[AST 1842 - Minor Emperor Pellet](#)
[AST 1843 - Sword Dance](#)
[AST 1844 - Since you hate us, why even bother coming](#)
[AST 1845 - You cant have a child without me...](#)
[AST 1846 - Saintly Demon Girl Qing Xuan](#)
[AST 1847 - Life is a Journey](#)
[AST 1848 - Helping His Daughter to Constitution Nurture, a Forceful Kiss](#)
[AST 1849 - The Twelfth Portrait of Beauty](#)
[AST 1850 - The formidable Power of the Goddess, 500.000 Dao Force](#)
[AST 1851 - Do you really want to marry me?](#)
[AST 1852 - Fullmoon, male represent Yang, female represent Yin](#)
[AST 1853 - The secret behind the Portraits of Beauty? Eight hundred thousand Dao Force](#)
[AST 1854 - Heaven Star Immortal Sect, a forced marriage?](#)
[AST 1855 - Taichi Cloudhand, a balance between gentle and tough](#)
[AST 1856 - Green Dragon Immortal Sect, he is a devil](#)
[AST 1857 - A warriors life was restless. They never stop battling](#)
[AST 1858 - Retreat, warm jade](#)